

## DeVANE -continued

Rebecca 145-147  
 Tabitha 141-148-149  
 Thomas 144-145-147  
 William 145-146-147-148  
 William Thomas 29

## DICKIE

Gladys (McDonough) 179  
 Dr. Herbert G. 179  
 Dr. James William 179  
 Joyce (Kingsbury) 179  
 Kate Russell (DuRant) 179  
 Margaret (Gompers) 179

## DICKINSON

Charles LaFayette 177-181  
 Lillie Walker 177-181  
 Virginia 181

## DICKENSON

Hazel Annie 32  
 Irving Valentine 32

## DIXON- Sarah (Smith) 228

## DODD

Dr. Ben 69  
 Carey 69  
 Fannie (Powers) 69

## DOLLAR

Eliza Jane - 26

## DREW

Amanda Fitzalan 178  
 Amelia Elizabeth 178  
 Benjamin 176  
 Charles Bingley 178  
 Jesse 176  
 Jesse James 178  
 John 174-176-178  
 John James 178-230  
 John Thomas 178  
 Laura H. (Goodman) 178  
 Martha Caroline 178  
 Mary 176-230  
 Mary Ann 178  
 Mary G. (Oates) 178  
 Sarah 174-176  
 Sarah Rebecca 178  
 Thomas C. 176  
 William Watts 176  
 Winnea 176

DRY - William 87

## DuBOIS

Jacob 2  
 Louis 2

## DuRANT

Carrie Russell 179  
 Charles Owen 179  
 Fred Venters 179  
 Geneva (Edgerton) 179  
 Grace Leona (Blackwell) 179  
 Hattie Gustine 179  
 Henry Miller 179  
 Jacob A. 230  
 John 160  
 John William 179  
 Kate Russell 179  
 Leon Miller 179  
 Martha (Gause) 160-230  
 Mary 176-178-230  
 Mary Elizabeth 230  
 Mary Melvina 179  
 Mary V. (Pridgen) 179  
 Mary (Williams) 179  
 Oscar Andrews 179  
 Oscar Earl 179  
 Rebecca 230  
 Sarah Ann 179  
 Thomas 176-178-179-230  
 Thomas Benjamin 179  
 Winnea (Drew) 176-179

## EAGLES - Elizabeth 28

## EAKINS

Celesta Ann (Vann) 34  
 Duncan James 34  
 Festus Ulysses 34  
 Hazel Algiers 34  
 Jackson 34  
 Bettie Mae 34  
 Larry Erwin 34

## EDMONDS

Carol Sue 34  
 Eleanor Ann 34  
 Norman A. 34

## EDWARDS

Emma L. (McCiag) 181  
 Judy 123  
 Margaret 123  
 Walter 181

## ENGLE

Debra Madeline 34  
 Tracy R. 34

## ENNIS

Eunice Ray 38  
 Ivey Carey 38  
 Jannette Pate 39  
 John William 39  
 Joseph Clayton 39  
 Marcus O'Neal 39  
 Marilyn Eloise 39

## EVANS

Adelaide Adrian 167  
 Ancrum Harriss 167-168-169  
 Ann 163-165-168  
 Ann (Gause) 161-162-163  
 AnneJane 166-168-176  
 Ann Julian(Davis) 141  
 Ann Sikes 166

Benjamin 142-148  
 Blanche Estelle 167

Carrie Amelia 166  
 Caroline Rebecca 167  
 Charlotte 168  
 Daniel Bassett 163-165-  
 166-168-169-231  
 David Daniel 167  
 Dixie K. 168  
 Dorothy Hayes 168

Edward J. 168  
 Elizabeth Akin(Smith) 163-  
 166-168-169-231  
 Elizabeth K. 167-168-169  
 Eugene 167=168

Fanniell ~~168~~ 167

Guyan Wallenton 167

Hancy(Walker) 168  
 Hattie Lippitt 167  
 Hector McK.168  
 Helen C. 166  
 Henry Clay 168  
 Hilda 168

Ida Elizabeth 166

Jacob A. 166-167-168-  
 169

## Evans-continued

John 160-163-164-165-166-  
 167-168  
 Katie L. 167

Lillian 167  
 Louise 163-164-165

Margaret 153  
 Mary 148-163  
 Mary Jane(Ellis) 166

Nyda 168

Rebecca (Potter) 163  
 Ruth B. 168

Sarah J. 167

Thomas B. 167  
 Thomas Gaston 166-168  
 Thomas Smith 166-167-170

Virginia Y. 168

Walter Raleigh 167  
 Willena(Swink) 168

EVERETTE - John 157

## FAISON

Benjamin F. 70

Harratt 70  
 Helen C.(Newkirk) 22-68-70  
 Helen Ivey 70

Rev.Julien Poydras 22-65-70

Maria 70-71  
 Maria(Moseley) 70  
 Mary Annie 70  
 Mary Louise 70

Col.Thomas ~~XXXXXX~~ 70

## FALES

Dr.Robert M. 182  
 Sarah M .(Taylor) 182

## FEARING

Nell Newkirk 30  
Zenus Elbert 30

## FENNELL

Benjamin F. 69  
David Carey 44  
Frankie 69  
George 82  
Hattie (Powers) 69  
James L. 69  
James N. 69

Jane Newkirk 44  
John 69  
Julia (Sanders) 69  
Margaret Howey 44  
Mary Madeline 44  
Mollie (Holbs) 69

Owen 62 69-72

## FISHBURN

Jacob 178  
Bessie Grimes 178

## FITZGERALD

Sarah A. 88

Thomas 89

## FOISSIN

## FOISSIN

Elise 158

## FOWLER

Hattie (DuRant) 179  
John J. 179

## FOX

Adelaide (Evans) 167  
Beulah Lee 167  
Robert Lee 167

## FRINK

Martha 160

Nathan 158

## FUHR

Eugene Walton 35-36  
Eva Mae 35

## GALLOWAY

Alfred 229  
Caroline Rebecca (Evans) 167  
169  
Charlotte (Gause) 160  
Emma Julia  
Lewis 165  
Nathaniel 160  
Rufus 167-169  
Warren Winslow 167

## GARRISON - Thomas 14

## GAUSE

Ann 160  
Ann Larkins 156  
Benjamin 158-160  
Charles 160-161-162-163  
164-165-239  
Charles B. 156  
Charlotte 160  
Eleanor 160-164  
Eliza Jane 88  
Elizabeth 160-162  
Hannah 159  
Mrs. Henry B. 29  
John 158-160  
John J. 160  
Judith 160  
Martha 160  
Needham 157-158-159-160  
Peter 161  
Peter W.J. 88  
Samuel 160  
Sarah 160-161-162  
Susannah (Frink) 160  
William 157-158-159-160-161

## GAY

Florence (Grimes) 178  
Joseph 178

## GEEKIE - James 89

## GIBBS

Charles 161  
Mary (Gause) 161-162  
Robert 127

## GILBERT

Frank 44  
Margaret 44  
Sarah Evans 44  
Welham Francis 44

## GILES - Jacob 45

## GILL

Clara Evelyn 182  
Early Taylor 182  
Gladys (Strange) 182  
James Edward 182  
John Early 179-182  
Martha J. (Taylor) 179  
Ruth (Pernell) 182

## - GILLESPI

John W. 24  
Shadrack G. 24

## GILLIS

Herbert Pat 46  
Mary Bronson 46  
James 46  
Uphan 46

## GLOVER

Constant (Mercer) 171  
William 171

## GLISSON

Jennie Madeline (Newkirk) 34  
William Welton 34

## GODBOLD

Frankie (Fennell) 69  
Harrison V. 69  
Helen 69  
Vance 69

## GODFREY - Martha (Hawes) 130

## GOODMAN

Ada 31  
Luke 165

## GORE

Joseph 178  
Mary (Grimes) 178

## GORHAM

Desire 125  
John 235

## GOSNELL - Edith 35

## GRAY

John 157  
William 128-157



## BRIMES

Bessie 178  
 Florence 178  
 George 178  
 Katie 178  
 James C. 175-178-231  
 Laura 178  
 Lizzie 178  
 Mary 178  
 Oliver 178  
 Sarah J. 178  
 Sarah Jane (Smith) 178-231  
 Viola 178

## GUBER

H.C. 49  
 Lucile (Newkirk) 49

Guess - John 128

## HALL

Albert G. 22-28-68  
 Ann Herring 33  
 Elizabeth 39  
 Elizabeth Haywood 28-29  
 Frances Newkirk 33  
 George 158  
 Henry Herring 33  
 Maggie H. 68  
 Mary Catherine 33  
 Orin A. 68  
 Rachel Ann 22-68  
 Rosalye 33  
 William 30  
 William D. 30  
 William Isaac 33

## HAMILION

Lena Blake 31  
 Florence (Little) 39  
 William Claude 39

## HANKINS

~~xxxxxx~~ Mx  
 Dennis 160  
 Louise (Evans) 163-164  
 William 163-164-165

## HARPER

James M. 182  
 Margaret S (Taylor) 182

## HARKNESS

Allan Whitted 38  
 Helen Mason 38  
 Wilbur Everette 37-38

HARNETT - Mary 89

## HARRELL

Boney 77  
 Dempsey 77-79  
 Sarah (Rivenbark) 77

## HARTLEY

Bryan Winslow 47  
 Barbara Ann 47  
 Daniel Francis 47  
 Early Reeves 47  
 Florence Lois 47  
 Genna (Luzette) 47  
 Janet Ann 47  
 Mary Katherine 47  
 Mary Lee (Forken) 47  
 Mercy (Newkirk) 47  
 Ralph Laine 47  
 William Laine 47  
 Willa (Padgette) 47

## HAWES

ALEXANDER 132-~~136~~  
 Alexander Thomas 135@136-143  
 Ann 28-134  
 Ann E. 138-139-140  
 Ann Julia (Davis) 41-132-134-  
 143-149  
 Annold Sholl 137  
 Benjamin 125  
 Carey Truett ~~37~~ 37  
 Charles Clark 137  
 Charles Williams 136@137  
 Deena Kay 37  
 Dennis Lynn 37  
 Desire 125-126  
 Ebenezer 125-126  
 Edmond 125-126-127-129-131  
 132-133-235  
 Edmund Alexander 134-138-139  
 Eliza 15-28  
 Elizabeth 130-133-156  
 Eliz. Ann (Robinson) 134-138  
 Elizabeth (Larkins) 134  
 Enoch 15-28-133-134-137-138-156  
 Experience 125-126  
 Ezekial 128  
 Francis 136-143  
 Francis Richard 136  
 Hannah (Anders) 132-134-137-138  
 Homer Haas 139  
 Ida Mae (Thaxton) 137  
 Isaac 125-126  
 Jane (Porter) 125  
 Jesse Bowden 136

## HAWES Continued

JOHN 28-125-126-127-128-  
129-130-131-132-133-  
134-235  
Dr. John Robert 138-139  
John R. 135-136-138-139-143  
Joseph 125-126-130  
Julia Eliza 135-137-143  
Katie G. 139  
Laura (Grimes) 178  
Leslie (Newman) 137  
Margaret 138-139  
Margaret E. 138-139  
Marian Clark 136  
Martha 132-133  
Martha A. 139  
Mary 126-127-128-138  
Mary Caroline 140  
Mary Catherine 15-135-  
138-143  
Martha Black 138-139  
Matilda 130  
Penelope 28  
Pinkney 178  
Prince 130  
Rachel Caroline (Rouse) 37  
Rachel Sharon 37  
Samuel 41-132-134-135-142-  
143-149  
Sarah (Metthis) 137-140-143  
Sarah (Reeves) 132  
Selah 130  
Stephen J. 139  
Susannah 130  
Susan Sibley 137  
Susan (Williams) 136-143  
Tabitha Eveline 135-136-  
137-143  
Thomas Albritton 37  
Virginia E. 139  
Virginia (Russ) 139  
William 130  
William Davis 137-1401  
141-143

HAWKES -Elizabeth Ann 36

## HAYWOOD

Treas. John 28  
Rebecca Jane 38  
Elizabeth (Williams) 28

## HENRY

Alexander 26  
Archibald 26  
Fannie (Evans) 167  
James 167  
Mary 41-45  
Nyda (Evans) 168  
Thankful 26  
Thomas 42  
Thomas Wooten 168

HERON -Capt. Benjamin 85-88

## HERRING

Alfred Benjamin 35  
Alfred Taylor 31-34  
Beulah Mae 35  
Catherine (Williams) 65  
Carol Ann 35  
Rev. Carey Peele 35  
David Franklin 35  
Ella 31-38  
Elizabeth (Newkirk) 35  
Herold Carey 35  
Idelle May 34  
Iris Elizabeth 36  
James 34-36  
John 145-149  
Lydia Mae 36  
Mary Emma 31-32  
Stephen 65-149  
Dr. William Benjamin 36

## HEWLETT

Addison 49  
Carrie W. (Newkirk) 49

HICKS -Rachel Reade 71

## HILL

ELIZABETH 123  
George 158-159  
Isaac 158-159  
Nathaniel 87-158  
Sylvestra (Bennett) 123  
W.H. 89

## HIGHSMITH

Benjamin 29  
Lewis Dallas 29  
Josephine 29  
Osceola 29  
Ralph 29  
Theodosia 29

## HOAGLAND

Jean 8  
Jemima 8

## HODGES - Jones 9

## HOGGARD

Dr. John Thomas 139  
Virginia (Hawes) 139

## HOLLINGSWORTH-Elizabeth 122

## HOOD

Boner Roberta 72-73-74  
Boner (Johnston) 72  
Elizabeth Knox 73  
John 3-72  
John Sidney 73  
Tunas 9

## HORNE

Emma 48  
Eugene 48  
Inez (Hudson) 48

## HORRY -Elias 221

## HOSKINS - Henry 89

## HOWARD

George W. 12  
John 131  
Sarah (Mercer) 177  
Thomas Davis 12  
Webster 177

## HOWE - Job 85-88

## HUFHAM

Ann 29  
Ann B. 28  
Harriett 15  
James 65  
Rev. J. Dunn 70  
Mary 15  
Mary Anne (Faison) 70  
Mary Ann (Williems) 65

## HUNT - William 123-124

## HUTSON -Myrta J. 226-227

## HYRNE

Edward 218  
Peter 218  
Mary 218

## JENKINS

W.A. 167  
Blanche Estelle 167

## JOHNSON

Alice Lillian 179  
Clarissa C. (Taylor) 179  
Daniel Russell 179  
Esther (Fletcher) 179  
F. Badger 181  
Helen 30  
Jackson 179  
James Brice 33  
James C. 79  
Jean (McCaig) 181  
Katherine 179  
Linda Ann 33  
Martha (Mattie) Taylor 179  
Mary Mercer 179  
Minnie McGowan 79  
Nancy Jane 33  
Rebeckah Caroline 179  
Sarah Russell 179  
William Eugene 33

## JOHNSTON

Elizabeth (Akin) 227-233-234  
Robert 227-233-234  
Samuel R. 86

## JONES

Ann 146  
Ann (Hawes) 133-134  
Charles Archibald 181  
David 28-133  
Mrs. David 39  
Edward 89  
Evelyn 181  
L.C. 46  
Margaret DeVane 144-145  
Martih 152  
Mary McIver 181  
William 146

## JOYNER - Mary (Rivenbark) 79

## JORDAN

Adam 229  
Jane 228-229  
William 229

## KELLY

James A. 180  
Livy J. 180  
Mary Anne (Mercer) 180  
Sally (Ashley) 180

## KENNEDY

Florence Lois (Hartley) 47  
 James Marchal 47  
 Marchal Laine 47  
 Margaret Jacqueline 47  
 Riley 77  
 Thomas 77

## KILPATRICK-Franklin 27

## KING

Estil Dopson 47  
 Isabella Catherine 102  
 Joseph 102  
 Lucile Rebecca 47  
 Margaret 150  
 Mary (Hawes) 130  
 Robert Wilkings 104  
 Thomas D. 155  
 Thomas Fred 77  
 William 150  
 William Lyon 47

## KIRBY \* Anna Mary 27

## KNOX

J.J. 166  
 Sallie Betts 178

## KOPF

Sarah R. (Johnson) 179  
 W.A. 179

## KRAHNKE

Ernest 168  
 Charlotte V. 168

## KUNST - Barent 2

## LAMB

Allen W. 27  
 George W. 26

## LAMMON

Ann D. 141-143  
 M. 143

## LANGFORD

Dwight Corley 32  
 Estelle Allen 32  
 Mary Frances 32

## LANGFORD

## LARKINS

Aaron 154  
 Ann 156  
 Arabella 154  
 Benjamin 154-155  
 Deborah Jane 155  
 Eli 134  
 Elizabeth 134-156  
 Enoch 154  
 George 154  
 Hester 155  
 James 134-151-153-154-155-156  
 Jane 155  
 John 145-151-152-153-154-155-236  
 John D. 154  
 John Robert 156  
 Lucy Jane 156  
 Margaret 154  
 Moses 154  
 Priscilla (Bordeaux) 154  
 Robert 154-155  
 Roger 146-154-155  
 Sophia W. 93-156  
 Samuel 154-155  
 Samuel James 156  
 Susannah 146-155  
 Tabitha 145-151-152-154  
 Thomas 154-155-156  
 William 151-153-154-155-238  
 William Jones 155  
 William S. 86-96

## LARSON

Florence Lois 47  
 David Eugene 47  
 Melvin E. 47

## LEONARD

Elizabeth 161  
 Esther 162  
 Jacob 162  
 Rebecca Ann 162  
 Thomas 162

## Liggett

Edward Clifford 179  
 Katharine (Johnson) 179

## LILLINGTON - John 89

## LITTLE

Leo 49  
 Leo Francis 49  
 Leontine (Kornegay) 49  
 James Walton 49  
 Thomas 49  
 Robert Douglass # 49  
 Willie Frances (Newkirk) 49

- LONG - Mamie 45
- LOVING - Theresa 46
- LOW  
James Edgar 37  
Muller 37
- LUCAS - Giles 45
- LUDLAM - John 158
- LUMPKIN  
Elizabeth M.T. 47
- LYNCH  
Theodore Kingsbury 181  
Virginia (Dickanson) 181
- MacRAE - Donald 104
- McCAIG  
Arthur Walker 181  
Emma Lawson 181  
Henri Emma (Walker) 177-181  
Jean 181  
Kitty (Sabine) 181  
Martha 181  
William Dougal 171-181
- McCRAW - D.T. 30
- McGOWAN  
Charles DeWidt 79  
Charles Dickson 79  
Eliza Jane (Rivenbark) 79  
Elizabeth 79  
Lucile Norris 79  
Minnie 79  
Robert Dickson 79  
Ruth (Sheffield) 79  
Thelma 79  
Wilma 79
- McKAIN  
Calista Carr 33  
Dale Bonham 33  
Roy Lewis 33
- McINTYRE - Lelia 30
- McKENZIE - John 88
- McKOY  
Annie Laurie 45  
Emma 45-59  
Erskine Alexander 41-45  
Carrie 45  
Josephine 45  
Margaret 45  
Usher 45  
William 133
- McLEAN  
Cameron 37  
Edith 37
- McLEOD  
Ann Newkirk (Elakely) 48  
Hector Robert 48  
Martha Ann 48  
Myrtle (Spaugh) 48
- McNeil - Mrs. Gertrude 160
- M  
MADDOX - Preston 37
- Mallard  
Mary Baillie 79  
Rachel 76
- MARION  
James 227-234  
Mary (Bremar) 234-227
- MARSH  
Martha C. (Drew) 178  
William Henry 178
- MARTIN  
Elise (Ballard) 140  
Everette 140  
Rebecca 30
- MASON  
Blanche Glenn 37  
Festus Arthur 31-37  
Sally Rhodes 37
- MATTHEWS  
Andrew 30  
Betsey 30  
Jackson 30  
Richard Henry 30

## MATTHIS

Abraham N. 21-22-26-27  
 Edmund 26-27  
 Ellen Catherine 26  
 Fleet Cooper 26-27  
 Francis 27  
 G.W. 27  
 Major James 15-26-137  
 Julien Rice 27  
 Julius Tate 27  
 Junius Beatty 27  
 Lavinia Jane 26-27  
 Margaret Jane 27  
 Laura Virginia  
 Martha 27  
 Mary 22  
 Mary Ann 15-19-26-27  
 Mary Adeline 26  
 Mary C. 27  
 Nancy 26  
 Narcissa 27  
 Penelope 26  
 Rachel 27  
 Rachel Annie 26  
 Rachel Caroline 27  
 Sebastian 27  
 Sarah 27  
 Sarah Caroline ~~27~~ 26  
 Susen Catherine 27  
 Thomas Beatty 26-27  
 Thomas L. 26-27  
 Timothy Newkirk 21  
 Timothy Joseph Newkirk 27  
 William Ashley 27

MAULTSBY - Thomas S. 79

## MELVIN

Ann Jane (Davis) 142  
 David B. 142  
 G.A. 46

## MERCER

MERCER FAMILY by  
 Ann Jane (Evans) Mercer 187-  
 188-189-190  
 Mercer Census 183-184-185  
 MERCER RECOLLECTIONS by  
 Martha J. Gill -191--  
 DIARY by Sarah Elizabeth  
 Mercer 206  
 Mercer Traditions 183  
 Brothers & Sisters of Redmond  
 by W.A. Mercer 183  
 Mercer Robeson Co. Records 183-184

## MERCER continued

Alice Jane 177  
 Anne Jane 167  
 Ann Jane (Evans) 166-170-176  
 180  
 Annie Leah 181  
 Armistead Lily 181  
 Callie (Davis) 180  
 Carol (Davis) 181  
 Caroline (Reeves) 175  
 Charles Owen 176-180-182  
 Colon 173  
 Christopher 171-172-173  
 174-175-177  
 Daniel Dewey 181  
 David Randolph 177  
 Edward 175-176-177  
 Elizabeth 177  
 Ellen (Curtis) 177  
 Emma Judson 177  
 Evelyn (Banks) 181  
 Evelyn (Jones) 181  
 Fanny  
 Fay (Traynick) 180  
 Florence 43-177  
 George Redmond 177  
 Henrietta (Swain) 177  
 Henry Addix 181  
 Henry Bascomb 181  
 Ida 177  
 James Bascomb 180  
 James Buchanon 177  
 John 166-170-173-176-177-229  
 John Bascomb 177-181  
 John Gerald 181  
 John Fletcher 177  
 John Wooten 180  
 Joseph 171  
 Kate (Hazelton) 177  
 Malaciah 171-172-173  
 Malissa ~~173-177~~ 177  
 Martha 175-176  
 Mary Anne 180-231  
 Mary Caroline 177  
 Mary (Davis) 180  
 Mary Jane 175  
 Mary (Lily) 177  
 Mary (Robinson) 177  
 Mildred (Davis) 181  
 Nicholas Tally 177  
 Noah 171  
 Nolie (Wooten) 176-180  
 Oliver 176  
 Redmond 174-175



## MERCER - Continued

Richard 173  
 Sarah Ann 177  
 Sarah Elizabeth 176-179  
 Sarah(Taylor) 174  
 Solomon 171-172-174-  
 176-239  
 Solomon(WILL) 185  
 Sophia Jane 177  
 Susan (Sellers) 175-176-177  
 Thomas 177  
 Thomas Jefferson 177  
 William H. 175-176-177  
 William L. 177  
 William Oscar 177  
 Zilphia(Gilbert)175-177

## MIDDLETON

Arrabella 12  
 Elizabeth 12

## MILLER

Elizabeth 118  
 Emma 13  
 John 161

## MILLS

Benjamin 160  
 Catherine 15-28  
 Cornelius T.23  
 Elizabeth 111

## MITCHELL- W.H. 30

## MOBLEY -Marie 34

## MOORE

Ann Eliza (Hawes) 138-139  
 Colin Hewes 139  
 Estelle 139  
 Eugenia(Seavey)139  
 George Jackson 139  
 Ivey 46  
 Capt.James 139  
 Col.James 15  
 James Alexander 43  
 Joel Larkins 139  
 Joel Oscar Moore 139  
 John 221  
 John A. 230  
 Justina 221  
 Mary Elize 139  
 Mary Seavey 18  
 Maurice 129

## MOORE continued

The Rt.Rev.Richard Channing 99  
 Robert 31  
 Walter A.139

## MORRISON - James Franklin 39

## MORROW

Richard 33  
 Wilton Carlyle 39

## MURRAY

Elizabeth 12  
 Nathan 130

## MURPHY

Cornelius T. 24  
 Hanson F. 23-24  
 Laura 35  
 Mary Berkeley 46

## NEWKIRK

Abraham 3-5-6-14-15-16-18-19-26-  
 28-29-75-81-82-112-134-238  
 Dr.Abram F. 41-42-43-46-48-49-  
 50-51-52-53-55-58-77-92-94-  
 96-156-240  
 Adrian 3  
 Alexander 11-12  
 Allie 11  
 Alfred Jerome 48  
 Angela 48  
 Anne Catherine 29  
 Ann Jane 5-15  
 Anna (Lubi) 1  
 Anne Julia 41-43-44-58  
 Anne Marie 44  
 Annie Lois 47-55-180  
 Anne Rachel 75  
 Arie Gerretse 2  
 Arthur Wilkings 48-55-180  
 Attelia Whitted 31-37  
 Racheta(Mills)Basden 11  
 Barbara ~~xxxx~~ Jean 30  
 Barent 3-4-7-9  
 Benjamin 31-38-39  
 Benjamin Alexander 38  
 Benjamin Cooper 34  
 Benjamin Fred 31  
 Benjamin Hamilton 39  
 Benjamin Henry 75  
 Benjamin Rhodes 5-15-21-68-69  
 Bessie Doris 30  
 Bogaard(Or Bogart) 3



## NEWKIRK continued

Brenda Raye 36  
 Bryan 4-5-15-16-17-20-39-40-4  
 41-42-44-45-46-54-61-80  
 135-~~13~~ 143  
 Bryan Benjamin 15-21-29-31-32-~~33~~-  
 33-34-36-37-38  
 Bryan Benjamin Rhodes 54  
 Bryan Edward 33  
 Bryan Francis 48  
 Bryan Winslow 43-46-56-55-  
 47-177-180  
 Catherine 11  
 Catherine Brosard 31  
 Catherine (Mills) 15-31-32  
 Caroline 11-12  
 Caroline Virginia (Whitney) 48  
 Carrie Woodman 49  
 Charles 5-45  
 C.B. 19  
 Christine (Bruno) 48  
 Christine Philips 48  
 Chieltje (Slecht) 1  
 Cornelia (Sousley) 3  
 Cornelisse 1-2-3-5  
 Cornelius 3-7  
 David Eugene 48  
 David Henry 31-36  
 David Meyer 36  
 David Rhodes 44  
 David Samuel 30  
 David Winslow 48  
 Deanie Elizabeth 30  
 BeDorah Louise 30  
 Dorcas 11-12  
 Doris Elizabeth 36  
 Edward Burke 30  
 Edward T. 29  
 Elias 3-8  
 Elinor King 47  
 Elize Hawes 40  
 Elizabeth 11-40  
 Elizabeth Ann 11  
 Elizabeth Lumpkin 47  
 Elizabeth Lucile Lumpkin 47  
 Elizabeth R. 30  
 Elizabeth (Stallings) 15-19  
 Ella 44  
 Ella Herring 39  
 Ella Wells 37  
 Emma Horne 48  
 Emily Whitley 49  
 Emily Winslow 48  
 Eugene Thomas 36  
 Evelina Caledonia 42-46-58

## NEWKIRK continued

Fabious Francis 30 -  
 Franklin 40  
 Franklin Hugh 39  
 Florence (Mercer) 46-47-49-  
 50-51-55-56-177-180  
 Francenia Caroline 68  
 George Bryan 21-75  
 George Donald 39  
 Gerret 1-2-3  
 Gerretje 1-2-3  
 Gerretjen 3  
 Hamilton 39  
 Harriett 4-30-78-112  
 Harriett Adelaide 75  
 Harriett (Hufham) 15-68-69  
 Harriett Rachel (Gufford) 31  
 Harry Erwin 48-55-180  
 Hattie Carey 31  
 Haywood 54-58  
 Haywood Francis 43-50  
 Haywood Homer  
 Helen Caroline 36-68  
 Herbert Eakins 30  
 Henry 3-5-6-8-9-11-14-32-599  
 Henry Franklin 31-50  
 Henry Haywood 41-45  
 Henry John Thomas 5-15-16-17-  
 18-~~3~~ 21-39  
 Hugh Carroll 30  
 Ida Ann 30  
 Jack Fred 32  
 Jacob Felix 5-15-16-17-7~~5~~  
 James Alexander 38  
 James Bryan 30-34-36  
 James Buchanan 31  
 James Henry 33  
 James Leonard 21-28-29  
 James Mason 6  
 James Ray 36  
 James Richard 4~~1~~-44-45-54-  
 58-59-80  
 Jan 1-3  
 Jan Gerretse 2  
 Jane 32  
 Janneke (Van Brestede) 3  
 Jannetje Jansz (Kunst) 2-3  
 Jemima 3  
 Jennie 44  
 Jennie Madeline 34  
 Joel 44  
 John Abram 21-47-55-56-75-180  
 Joseph 5-15-16-17-20-28-31-  
 32-39-40-75-82-134  
 Joseph Albert 29

## NEWKIRK Continued

Joseph Donald 39  
 Joseph Hezekiah 31-33  
 Joseph Rhodes 29  
 Joseph St. Clair 34  
 Josephine 31-42-46  
 Josephine Cecelia 45-54  
 Julius Emmons 30  
 Kalton Ray 38  
 Kate Hall 30  
 Katharine 32  
 Katherine Fulton 45  
 Katharine Louise 50  
 Katherine (Voss) 50  
 Keziah (Shipman) 3  
 Killis 11  
 Laura 42-58  
 Lavinia (Hufham) 68  
 Lena (Williams) Davis 11  
 Lillian Alice (Homan) 50  
 Lillian Davis 30  
 Linda Ellen 36  
 Loretta (Spivey) 48-180  
 Lou Ella 38  
 Lucile 49  
 Lucile Rebecca (King) 47-180  
 Lura Kathryn 33  
 Lysbeth (Lambertse) 2  
 Madeline Shaw 44  
 Margaret Howey 44  
 Marie Louise 44  
 Maria Love 45  
 Marion Windley 33  
 Mary 3-11-32-43  
 Mary Ann 5-15-26-29-32  
 Mary Ann (Brosard) 14-15  
 Mary Ann Gufford (Bonham) 33-  
 34-36-37-38  
 Mary Bryan 31-42-46-59  
 Mary Catherine 45-46-54-57  
 Mary Catherine (Hawes) 41-  
 42-44-135  
 Mary Elizabeth 44  
 Mary Hufham 15-68-75  
 Mary Imogene 34  
 Mary Isabella 48-55  
 Mary Jane 36-40  
 Mary (McManus) 48  
 Mary Theresa 45-80-81  
 Mary (Roberts) 47-55  
 Mary Thomas 30  
 Mattheus 1-2  
 Mattie Lee (Stephens) 49  
 Meigh 29  
 Mercy 55-180  
 Myra Lee 34  
 Nancy Jane (Reed) 48  
 Nancy Southerland 11-75

## NEWKIRK continued

Neeltje Gerretse 2  
 Orion 29-31  
 Penny 5  
 Penelope 15-16-19  
 Penelope (Brosard) 3-6-11-14-76  
 Peter 3-8  
 Rachel 3-5-6-11-14-15-16-17-19  
 28-75-76-77  
 Rachel Ann 68  
 Rachel Catherine 29  
 Rachel Emma 41-45  
 Rachel (Mills) Baseden 11-12  
 Rachel Rhodes 40-41-112  
 Rachel Caroline 30  
 Rebecca Eloise 39  
 Rebecca Katherine 33  
 Rebecca Van Buntschooten 3-7  
 Richard 45  
 Robert 43-49  
 Robert Foy 36  
 Robert Lee 49  
 Sarah 32  
 Sarah Elizabeth 31-34  
 Sarah Florence 48  
 Sallie Whitfield 39  
 Sophie Wilkings 43-50  
 Susan Hill 31  
 Teunis 3-8  
 Thankful 40  
 Thankful Caroline 29  
 Thankful Jane 29-31  
 Thomas B. 44  
 Thomas Firrest 39 —  
 Thomas Rhodes 32  
 Thomas Wilmer 44  
 Timothy 5-15-16-19-20-21-25-29-  
 39-40-59-78-82  
 Timothy Haywood 29  
 Timothy Henry Rhodes 28-29-39  
 Timothy Rhodes 31  
 Titjen (Deckers) 2  
 Tobias 3-4-5-6-8-11-14-76  
 Virginia 39  
 Walker 45  
 Wayne burke 30  
 Whitfield 29  
 William Bryant 31  
 Willie 45  
 Willie Frances 49  
 William King 44  
 William Rhodes 31  
 William Seavey 43-48  
 William Stokes 30  
 William Usher 41-44-58-59-80  
 Worth Haywood 30  
 Winton Hill 36  
 Yvonne 30  
 Zorah (Sellers) 48-180

## NEWTON

Ann 14  
 Barnet 14  
 Mary 84  
 Samuel 14  
 Sarah(Smith) 228

NESON - Elizabeth 4

## NICHOLS

Elizabeth 134  
 Jeremiah 134

## NOONAN

Marian C(Hewes) 136  
 Young Corley 136

O'BRIEN - Mrs.Prince 30

O'DANIEL - Pilly 12

## OGLETREE

Ann Eliza 104  
 Lucy Ann 104  
 Catherine 104  
 David 104

## ORR

Edward 49  
 Virginia Lee(Cross)49

## OTTS

Clarabel 45  
 Janet(Charles) 49  
 John Graves 49

## PADGETT

George 11-12  
 Henry 12  
 Love Padgett 12  
 Rachel Padgett 12-13  
 Dorcas (Newkirk) Padgett 12  
 William Padgett 12

Page,Uthaney (Mercer) 171

PALMER, Delbert 46

## PARRISH

Catherine Ann 155  
 James L. 155  
 Joel 155  
 Richard 133-148

## PARKER

Elijah B. 45  
 J.Wiley 30

PAWLING - Captain Henry 2

PEMOUCAN - Henry W 84  
 Alexander 84

PENDERGRASS - Beulah 44

## PENNY

Ann 4  
 John 4

PERRIN - Peter 32

PETERSON - Marian Elizabeth 27

PIERCE - Michael 217

PIKE - William 87

## POPE

Lizzie(Gause) 178  
 William 178

## PORTEVINT

Isaac 146  
 James 144-146-155  
 Jane (Larkins) 154-155  
 John 155  
 Joseph 146  
 Peter 146  
 Samuel 146  
 Susanah 146

PORTIS - John 123

## POTTER

Mary (Evans) 163-165  
 Miles 165

## POWELL

Nancy(Rhodes) 111-113-117

## POWERS

Alexander Kinchen 72-73  
 Benjamin R. 71  
 Benjamin Thomas 72  
 Blanche Schofield 70  
 David 71  
 Edwin 69  
 Ella(Alderman) 69-70

## POWERS Continued

Fannie 69-71  
 Francenia C. (Newkirk) 20-22-  
 68-69-70  
 Dr. Frank P. 69  
 Hallie 70  
 Hattie Brewer 69  
 Helen Vivi 72-73  
 James A. 71  
 James O. 69  
 Dr. J. B. 69  
 Col. John D. 20-24-68-69-70  
 Julien Faison 72  
 Capt. Kinchen 69  
 Kinchen Bryan 70-71-72  
 Leonidas C. 69-70  
 Lidie 71  
 Marie Ann 73  
 Maria (Faison) 70-71-72  
 Mary Helen 71  
 Mary Louise 72  
 Mary Miller 69  
 Mary (Watson) 71  
 Mittie 69  
 Nancy 73  
 Omie (Zachery) 72-73  
 Oscar L. 70  
 Oscar S. 71  
 Rebecca (Johnson) 69  
 Sallie 71  
 Dr. Steven 70  
 Virginia 69-72  
 Walter F. 71  
 Dr. William R. 70

PRICE -Hopkins 84

PRUITT (Prewitt)  
 Beulah Fuhr 35  
 Francis 44  
 Jane Elizabeth 44  
 Melvin 44

QUINCE  
 Ann (Nancy) 230  
 Richard 230

QUINN  
 Jesse 12  
 Lawton 12

READE  
 Adelaide 71  
 Dorothy 71  
 Eloise (Ketchum) 71  
 John 71  
 Sallie Ann (Powers) 71  
 Rachel 71

## RAU

Harriett Ann (Peden) 39  
 Homer Allen 39  
 Virginia Audrey 39

## REED

Frank Lynn 33  
 Walter Henry 33  
 Walter Worth 33

## REEVES

Charles Mercer 181  
 Jeremiah Bascomb 181  
 John Mercer 181  
 Lillian 181  
 Louise (Calkins) 181  
 Mary Caroline (Mercer) 177-181  
 Marvin Uoke 181  
 Micajah 177-181  
 Micajah Rufus 181  
 Myrtle (Spaugh) 181  
 Richard Early 181  
 Suzanne (Purvis) 181  
 Susie (Graham) 181  
 Virginia (McKenzie) 181

## RHODES

Ann (Ball) 111  
 Benjamin 15-16-111-117-  
 119-124-236-238  
 Jacob 111-113-118  
 James T. 119  
 John F. 111-113-118  
 Joseph 111  
 Joseph Thomas 111-114-117-119  
 Mary 113  
 Rachel (Thomas) 111-112-117-122  
 Sarah 113  
 Rachel 15

## RIGGS

Christopher 166  
 Daisy 166  
 Della 166  
 Ella 166  
 Fannie 166  
 Grover Lee 166  
 John B. 166  
 Lou 166  
 Mary Jane  
 Ida E. (Evans) 166

## RIVENBARK

Addie Gertrude 79  
 Belle (Vann) 79  
 Charles H. 18-29  
 David Yates 79  
 Eliza Jane 79  
 Ella Tate 79  
 Eva Green 78  
 Francis McArthur 79  
 James Wells 79  
 Luella N. (Brittain) 79  
 Mary Baille 79  
 Robert James 79  
 Robert Tate 77-78  
 Sallie Rebecca (Floyd) 79  
 William 78  
 William Arthur 78  
 William W. 18

## ROBBINS

Arthur 174  
 Rebecca 174

ROBERTS - Mary K. 43

## ROBINSON

Alexander 177  
 Benjamin 152-153  
 Caroline Hines 46  
 Eleanor Catherine 29-30  
 Elizabeth 30-138  
 Fannie (Mercer) 117  
 Francis Newkirk 46  
 James 145-152-153  
 J.W.S. 46  
 Dr. John Daniel 46  
 Dr. L.W. 30  
 Lura Edna 46  
 Mary Jeannette 46  
 Mattie (Johnson) 179  
 Raymond M. 179  
 Tabitha 152-153  
 Winfield Scott 46

## ROGERS

Beulah (Fox) 167  
 E. Paul 167  
 Kathleen 35  
 Thomas 147  
 William King 35

ROURK - Peter 231

ROWE - Ann (Larkins) 154

## RUSSELL

Jeremiah 232  
 Mary (Akin) 232

SALLY - A.S. 217

## SANDERS

Lucy Jane (Larkins) 156  
 Richard R. 156

SANDLIN - Lillian 36

## SAVAGE

Elizabeth (Scottow) 109-110  
 Faith (Hutchinson) 109  
 Mary Symmes 109  
 THOMAS 109-110-236

SCHEPMOES - Johannes 2

## SCOTT

Elizabeth (Wilkins) 85-86-94-93  
 John 85-86

## SCREVEN

Col. Thomas 228  
 Mary 221

## SEAVEY

Ann Julia 23  
 Eugenia F. 43  
 Hannah 44  
 Dr. Jeremiah B. 23-41-43  
 Mary B. 43

## SELLERS

Anna Jane 176  
 Julia (Leonard) 176  
 Lula Lee (Holden) 48  
 Nancy 174  
 Louis 174-176  
 Peter 176  
 Richard H. 48  
 Thomas Griffin 176  
 Zorah 48

## SHAW

Dudley Graham 44  
 Fannie 69  
 Josephine 69  
 Sarah 69  
 Virginia (Powers) 69  
 Virginia 69

SHEPHERD - George 46

SHUFORD - Dr. Edward 44  
 SHREVE - James Milford 45  
 SHUTER - Samuel 88  
 SIMMONS  
 Clancie T. 168  
 Elizabeth (Evans) 168  
 SIMPSON  
 James 139  
 Mary C. (Hawes) 139  
 SINGLETARY  
 Ellen 35-36  
 Franklin 139  
 Margaret (Hawes) 139  
 SLOAN  
 Dr. David D. 23  
 Margaret 26  
 SMITH  
 Ann (Nancy) 223-225  
 A. B. 45  
 Archer 222-228  
 Barbara 217-218-219-222  
 Benjamin 87-162-164-220-  
 221  
 Betsey 223-225  
 Caroline (Tennent) 225  
 Daniel 222  
 Dorothy 222-225  
 Dorothy Amelia 226  
 Dorothy (Archer) 222  
 Edith (Waring) 222  
 Edward 223  
 Edward Darrell M. D. 226  
 Elizabeth 221  
 Elizabeth A. 230-231  
 Elizabeth (Darrell) 222-226  
 Elizabeth Lock 231  
 Elizabeth Waring 222-228  
 Fanny 231  
 GEORGE 175-178-217-219-220-  
 221-222-225-226-227-228  
 230-233-234  
 George A. 231  
 George William 231  
 Harriett (Rouark) 231  
 Hattie (Keith) 231  
 Henry 220-221

Smith Continued-  
 Jacob A. 230  
 James Edmond 226  
 Jane 175-178-230  
 John 222  
 REV. JOSIAH 222-223-225-226-234  
 Josiah 225-228-229=230  
 Josiah A. 231  
 Juliett Lee (Waring) 226  
 Justina 221  
 Lydia Gause 230  
 Martha 225  
 Martha Ann 226  
 Martha (Reeves) 177  
 Mary 220-222-223-225  
 Mary Ann 225-228  
 Mary (Aiken) 225x 178-179-225-226  
 227-230-233-234  
 Mary (Hyne) 221  
 Mary Jane (Mercer) 175-178-231  
 Mary (Stevens) 225  
 Norwood S. 92  
 Sabina 218-221  
 Samuel 225  
 Sarah 228  
 Sarah (Bremar) 227-232-233-234  
 Sarah Eliza 225  
 Sarah Jane 177  
 Sarah Tucker (North) 226  
 Sophia Mary 226  
 Sophia W. (Wilkins) Bettencourt  
 39-92  
 Susannah 222  
 THOMAS, 1st LANDGRAVE 217-218-  
 219-222-236  
 THOMAS, 2nd LANDGRAVE 220  
 Thomas 178-221-228  
 Thomas Aiken 175-228-229=230-231  
 Thomas John 221  
 Thomas Kerr 33  
 Thomas Waring 226  
 William 221-223-92  
 William Stevens 226  
 Winslow 92

SNOW - Elizabeth Vici 36

SOUTHERLAND  
 Adelaide 78  
 Bartram 77  
 Boney 24-77  
 Bryan 76-77-78  
 Catherine (Wells) 77



Southerland continued

Daniel 12-13-23-76-77  
 Elizabeth 76  
 E.T. 76  
 Francis 76  
 James 77  
 Jeremiah 77  
 John 76  
 Joyce Woodstock 26  
 Martha Eliza(Brice)77-78  
 Mery 76  
 Mary Ann(Wells) 77  
 Maude 30  
 Nancy 11-77  
 Newkirk 77  
 Penelope 77-78  
 Philip 76  
 Rachel 13  
 Rhoda 77  
 Robert 76  
 Sarah 76  
 Sarah(Brown) 77  
 Samuel 77  
 Solomon 77  
 Susan(Boney) 77  
 Wells 77-78

## STALLINGS

Elizabeth 15-78  
 Jane (Wells) 15-19  
 Josiah 23  
 Kedar 23  
 Major Shadrack 15-19  
 77-78

STEPSON- Mary C.Hawes 140

## STEVENS

Dr.J.A. 73  
 Mattie Lee 43  
 Sellie Vick 73

## STOKES

James G. 20-24  
 John William 23  
 Mary Ellen 30

STONE-David 82

SPERLING -Anna May 37

## SPIVEY

Loretta 48  
 Sidney Baynes 48  
 Sarah(Horns) 48

SWANN - John 84

SWING - Eva Pauline 30

## TAYLOR

Alfred 35  
 Alice(Johnson) 179  
 Anna Mercer 182  
 Bette 74  
 Charles Edward 179  
 Charles Mercer 179  
 Clara Cochran 74  
 Clarissa Cornelia 179  
 Daniel Webster 179  
 Edward Bunker 182  
 Edward Ward 176-177-179-182  
 Edwin Wellington 179  
 Ella J. 72  
 Elizabeth 74-111-182 -31  
 Eloise 73  
 Harriett(Faison) 70-72  
 Helen Bryson 182  
 Helen Frances 182  
 Helen (Nixon) 73-74  
 Jackson Johnson 182  
 James F. 72  
 James Hamilton 74  
 Jesse(Stevens) 179  
 John D. 176  
 John Mercer 179  
 Capt.J.W. 72  
 John Faison 74  
 Joseph Knox 74  
 Julia Sanders 182  
 Julien Knox 73-74  
 Lycurgus Knox 70-72  
 Margaret C.(Parks) 182  
 Margaret Stevens 182  
 Martha Jane 179  
 Mary Ellen(Turner) 188  
 Mildred Helen 74  
 M.J? 25  
 Nancy(Young) 74  
 Phoebe(Fennell) 72  
 Robert Nixon 74  
 Sarah Elizabeth(Mercer)171-176  
 Sophia J.(Mercer) 77  
 Sudie(Mills) 179-182  
 Col.William 111  
 William Ivey 72-73-74  
 Dr.William Ivey 72  
 William Mills 182  
 William T. 72

## TEMPLE

Dorothy (Powers) 71  
 Landis McNeill 71

## TENNENT

Charles 226  
 Martha Ann(Smith) 226



## WADE

Charles 181  
Lillie (Dickinson) 181

## WALKER

Alice Mercer 181  
Alexander Hamilton 79  
Alexander M. 79  
Calmer Davis 177-181  
Charles Tate 79  
Charlotte Winnifred (Mellerish) 79  
Daniel R. 166  
Ella Tate 79  
Emma Judson Mercer 177  
Ethel May 79  
Evelyn Alexander 181  
Grace (Eason) 177-181  
Henri Emma 177  
Henry Fulton 177  
James 230  
Jesse 79  
John 133  
Lillie Burkhead 177  
Lillian Tate 79  
Mary 155  
Mary Elizabeth 181  
Marie Eugenia (Chinnis) 79  
Mary Louise 79  
Martha Louise (Turner) 79  
Mildred Brooks (Mullis) 181  
Patricia Burch 79  
Ruth (Evans) 168  
Sarah Ann Susan (Wilton) 79  
William Augustus 79  
William Henry 168

## THOMAS

Barnaby 124  
Billie 122  
Edward 228  
Elizabeth 124  
Evan 123  
Hanna 124  
Isaac 120-121  
John 123-124  
Philip 123-124  
Rachel 111-124  
Richard 121  
Sarah 123  
William 111-120-121-123-236  
236

TILLEY - JOHN 235

TOMKINS - Jonathan Bennett 89

## TURNER

Alice M. (Walker) 181  
Elizabeth Park 30  
Joseph Carr 33  
Opal Elizabeth 33

TWILLEY - Patience 76

## USHER

Armand 80  
Cordelia 80  
Edwin 80  
Francenia 80  
James 80  
Mary Theresa 41-44-80  
Patrick 44-80-81  
William 44-80-81

## VANN

Bettie 29-32  
Chester Rockwell 21-29-32  
Ida 32  
John B. 32  
Joseph T. 32  
Margaret (Larkins) 155  
Mary Ann 21-39  
Mary C. 32  
Octavia 32  
William H. 155

## VAN BUNTSCHOOTEN

Gerretje 3  
Teunis Elias 3

VAN WERNHAUT - Sabina 218

VOSS - Catherine 43

## WARING

Anne 220-221-222  
Benjamin 221-222-229  
Elizabeth 222  
Juliett Lee 226  
Susannah (Smith) 222  
Thomas 222-225

WALL - Gertrude 44

## WARNER

Alice Lillian (Johnson) 179  
Ronald B. 179

## WATKINS

DAVID WILLIAM 34  
Eunice Dell 34  
Minnie Florence (Worrell) 34

## WATSON

Ann 83  
Carol LeFils 50  
John Wesley 50  
Mary (Charles) 50  
Patricia Ann 50

WATTERS - Capt. Samuel 159

WATTS - Rush 151

WAYMACK

Marian (Brinson) 36  
Thomas Clinton 36  
Winton Hill 36

WAYNE

Harriett Adelaide 75  
William W. 75

WELLS

Boney 66  
Catherine 77  
Daniel Dulaney 64  
Ellen Frances 29  
Harriett Stewart 66  
Harriett Williams 65  
Jacob 25-64-77-78  
James E. 65  
Jane 15-19  
Lillian Letitia 30  
Lucinda 31  
Lucy 66  
Lucy Ellen 36  
Mary Lou 38  
Nancy (Boney) 77  
Rachel Caroline (Williams) 65-66  
Sarah 63  
Stokes 65-66  
S.W. 66  
Timothy Newkirk 23

WESCOTT

Annie Elizabeth (Drew) 178  
W.J. 178

WHITE

Cecil 44  
Jane 44  
James Wilson 182  
Julia Sanders (Taylor) 182  
Nancy 44

WHITEHEAD 74

Lita Larkins 74  
W.G. 74

WHITFIELD

Caroline (Worthington) 73  
Helen Vivi (Powers) 72  
James Alexander 72-73  
James Vivian 73  
John 73  
Thomas William 73

WHITNEY - Caroline 43

WILEY - Jeff D. 32

WILKINGS

Catherine Isabella 85-89-92  
Edward W. 92-104  
Elizabeth 85-86-93  
Elizabeth (Heron) McKenzie 85-86  
Eliza Jane (Gause) 88  
Elizabeth Scott 92-93-94-156  
Elizabeth H. 88  
Jane Isabella 92-104  
JOHN 85-87-89-90-93  
John Alexander 88  
John Marshall 94  
Katharine Isabella 102-104  
Lucy Ann 86-92-93-94-96  
Mary 86-87-93  
Mary (Byrne) 85-87-88  
Mary (Geekie) 88-93  
Mary Isabella 41-42-92-93-96-156  
Marshall Robert 84-85-87-89-  
90-91-92-100-102  
Rebecca Mortimer 88-93  
Sarah (Marshall) 83-84-85-87-89  
Sophia 86-95  
Sophia W. 92-93-96-156  
WINSLOW SCOTT 86-88-92-93-  
94-95-156  
William 83-84-85-87-236  
William Alexander 88  
William Crawford, M.D. 86-92-  
93-96-156

WILKINS

Clara (Gill) 182  
Stephen 182

WILLIAMS

Abram Newkirk 48  
Alberta 46  
Ann Jane 22  
Ann Jane (Newkirk) 15-17-63-65  
Alma Collins 48  
Barbara 12  
Boney 65  
Bryan Franklin 64-65-66  
Bryan Newkirk 23-65-66  
Catherine 65  
Catherine (Smith) 48  
Dr. Charles 74  
David H. 22-63-65-66  
Elizabeth 65  
Elizabeth Eagles Assup 28  
Harriett A. 65  
Henry 65-66

## WILLIAMS continued

Ivey Taylor 74  
 James 9  
 Jacob 153  
 Col. John Pugh 28  
 Julien Francis 48  
 Lewellyn 46  
 Lucy 13  
 Lucinda (Wells) 65  
 Mary Ann 65  
 Mary I. (Newkirk) 48  
 Mary Priscilla 27  
 Maude E. 33  
 Nancy (Wells) 65  
 Pattie Belle 64  
 Rachel Caroline 65  
 Robert 65-66  
 Ruth  
 Samuel A. 23-65  
 Sarah 9  
 Sarah Ann 74  
 Sylvania 12  
 Stephen 15-63-65  
 Timothy 65-66  
 Walter 48

WILLIAMSON - Anne 32

## WILLSON (Wilson)

Amenda 23  
 John 23  
 William 88

## WINDLEY

Eva 31  
 Eva St. Clair 33

WINGATE - Edward 158-159

## WINSLOW

WINSLOW CHART 97-98  
 Abel 87  
 Benjamin 107  
 Caroline Martha 104  
 Edward 99-100-105-107-110  
 236  
 Reverend Edward 86-89-99-102  
 103-104  
 Governor Edward 99  
 Edward Lee 104  
 Eliza 104  
 Elizabeth (Savage) 110  
 Gilbert 100  
 Isaac 106  
 Jane Isabella 103  
 JOHN 99-100-103-104-105-  
 106-107-108-236

## WINSLOW continued

John Little 104  
 Joshua 110  
 Josiah 99-100-107  
 Kenelm 99-100  
 Mary 94  
 Mary (Chilton) 100-105-106  
 Mrs. S.E. 93

## WOOTEN

B.H. 33  
 Hattie 33  
 Hilda (Evans) 168  
 John Allen 180  
 Mary Margaret (Anders) 180  
 Nolie 176  
 Thomas 168

## WORTHAM

Lillie Bronson 46  
 Richard Lee 46  
 Thomas 46

## WRIGHT

Joshua G. 89  
 Thomas 89

## WYATT

Lillian 181  
 Marshall Boylan 181

## YOUNG

Catherine 89  
 Linnie 142  
 Melvina 142  
 Robert 4  
 William 142

## ZACHARY

H.C. 73  
 Mary A. 73

## ZIEGLER

E.N. 30  
 B. Hamilton 45  
 Lois 45  
 Mary Esther 45  
 Paul Crestwell 45

NEWKIRK FAMILY *Xref. 207.*

in

NORTH CAROLINA

with

Their Ancestors and Allied Families

A Collection of Family Records.  
BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK, III, who  
loved his family and wanted to  
know the truth about his ances-  
tors, began the task of research.  
As a memorial to him, his widow,  
Elizabeth Newkirk, with the help  
of genealogists, gathers togeth-  
er the unfinished collection.

46977

1958

AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED

to

BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK II

And in Loving Memory of my Husband

BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK, III

"Lives of great men leave behind,  
Footprints in the sand of time."

## FOREWORD

This book was inspired by the realization that many records of the Newkirk family were available, due to the efforts of my husband, BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK III, and of his father, BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK II. They had spent time and money in having the lines authenticated. In order that these records may be perpetuated I find it my pleasant duty to get them together for my children and others. Wanting my children to ever remember the work of their father and grandfather, I am endeavoring to give a clear picture of their lives.

In his own words, I give the story of the life work and pleasure activities of Bryan Winslow Newkirk II.

"Born in Wilmington, North Carolina, December 18, 1888. In 1912, married Lucile Rebecca King and moved to Atlanta, Georgia, where I became automobile editor of The Atlanta Constitution. While with the Atlanta Constitution as an advertising solicitor, I created the Saturday market page for that paper which advertised the different grocery stores of Atlanta and which later became a national enterprise. In 1916 resigned from the newspaper and became associated with Joseph G. Blount of the Blount Carriage and Buggy Company of Atlanta, Georgia. I was made distributor for the South of the Chalmers and Maxwell motor cars, and, later, the Hupmobile, for Georgia and Florida. In 1918 Bryan Winslow Newkirk III was born in Atlanta.

" In 1923 I became associated with George E. Merrick, founder of the City of Coral Gables, Florida. I was vice-president and sales manager of the Coral Gables Corporation. At one time we

had the largest sales force in the history of the real estate business. Our sales were over \$100 million during the boom of which I personally sold \$20 million. I was vice-president of the Bank of Coral Gables at that time; also one of the founders of the Miami Golf and Country Club and on the management committee along with Lino Sertel; also one of the founders of the University of Miami and a large financial contributor. The golf club was a 36-hole course which was later divided into two golf courses, the second of which is the Riveria Golf and Country Club, of which I was one of the founders. The first one is presently the Coral Gables public course. I was also about the same time one of the founders of the Coral Gables Country Club. At that time, under my direction, we had Jan Garber and his orchestra which played nightly at the Coral Gables Country Club and played during the afternoons occasionally in the patio of my office on Flagler Street. During this time we also employed such people as Mary Garden, Paul Whiteman, Red Grange and others.

"After leaving Coral Gables, I moved to Toronto, Canada, and became engaged in the development of mines, oil properties and real estate. One of my first efforts was the staking and financing of Giant Yellowknife Gold Mines, one of the world's large gold producers.

"In 1937 I brought in one of the first oil wells in Alberta; this was known as the Vermillion oil fields.

"In 1942 our only child married Elizabeth Lumpkin of Athens, Georgia, whose most illustrious family is well known throughout



the South for its many statesmen. Her grandfather was a Supreme Court Justice and Governor of Georgia. Lumpkin Law School of the University of Georgia is named for him. They had three children: Elizabeth Lucile Lumpkin Newkirk, born Oct. 12, 194<sup>7</sup>, in Toronto, Canada; Bryan Winslow Newkirk, IV, b. Nov. 16, 1948 at Toronto, Canada, and Elinor King Newkirk, b. Dec. 28, 1949 at Toronto, Canada.

"In 1945 I was a member of a syndicate which created East Sullivan Mines Limited, a copper-zinc-gold-silver property, which has paid out \$18 million in dividends and is very active today. I am still a director of this company. In 1947 I brought into production Quebec Copper Corporation, a producer of copper in the Eastern Township of Quebec.

"Also, in 1945 I purchased the yacht LOUVICOURT which was one of the finest yachts of its kind on the lakes. It was named for the Louvicourt Gold Mines which was a very costly operation of mine. The LOUVICOURT was a converted Fairmile- a Canadian war vessel. After purchasing the Fairmile, I purchased the six-meter yachts BUZZY I, BUZZY II and BIBIS. The BUZZY I was formerly known as the ~~SOLENTA~~ which did a lot of successful racing in the Bermudas but it was not successful enough in Lake Ontario racing, so I sold it and purchased the TRICKSON VI, changing the name to BUZZY II, the nick-name of my grandson Bryan IV. The BUZZY II was sent to the Olympics in 1952 and came in fifth. It later became the champion of the Great Lakes and won all of the events of consequence up until the time I built the BUZZY III which is the first six-meter to be built in Canada. I subsequently

donated it to the Royal Canadian Yacht Club. BUZZY III won every race it entered during the time that Bill Gooderham and his crew sailed it. In the same period I purchased ELIZABETH X which was the Olympic champion of 1952, changing its name to BIBIS, which is the nick-name of my granddaughter Elizabeth and it to-day is one of the consistent winners for the Royal Canadian Yacht Club.

" In 1947 I controlled 3 million acres of oil lands in Alberta and Saskatchewan and created Albercan Oil Company which merged with the Canada Southern Oil Company of Toronto and is one of the independent oil companies of Canada.

" In 1951 my son and I took over the Faraday Uranium Mine which we brought into production and it is presently earning about \$4 million a year operating profit. It has a \$50 million contract from the United States government for uranium.

" Also in 1951 I purchased an island known as Duck Key, in Florida. I have spent approximately \$3 million on that island to make it eventually one of the great watering places of North America. It has been landscaped and designed by Gene Otto, one of our foremost landscape artists. It is done in the architecture of the West Indies.

" In 1952 I created Newkirk Mining Corporation which subsequently became Continental Mining Corporation and is at present known as Augustus Exploration Limited. This company had one of the biggest land plays in mining and oil in Canada and, although I sold control of it, I still feel very close to the situation and watch it very carefully. We are joint holders of many properties

" In 1953 I subscribed \$1,000,000 to Canada House (New York) at the request of the Honourable Ray Lawson and was one of 33 people to put up \$3,300,000. I became a director of this institution which has been completed at 58th Street and Fifth Avenue. In 1953 I formed, with Mr. William Buckley of New York, the Pan-Israel Oil Company, Inc. and the Israel-Mediterranean Petroleum Corporation holding several thousand acres of land in Israel which we controlled. Both of these companies are listed on the American Stock Exchange. In 1953 I also financed Quebec Lithium Corporation for Pierre Beauchemin of Montreal. This is the largest known lithium orebody in the world. The stock is listed in New York. Also, in 1953, I became a member of the Montreal Stock Exchange, the Canadian Stock Exchange, the Calgary Stock Exchange and the Vancouver Stock Exchange.

"In 1954 and subsequently I took options on several million acres of land in the Northwest Territories which are presently being explored for the possibilities of oil. Canadian Northwest Mines and Oils which is 60% owned by myself is a large owner of property in the same area- about 1½ million acres- and this company has become practically a personal holding company for future ventures.

"I am currently a member, and have been for years, of the Bath Club and Surf Club, Miami Beach; the Rivera Golf and Country Club of Coral Gables, the Committee of One Hundred, Miami Beach; the Cape Fear Club, Wilmington, North Carolina; the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, Toronto; the Bankers Club of New York; the Youngstown

Yacht Club, Youngstown, N.Y.; the National Yacht Club, Toronto; the Society of the Cincinnati and the Society of Mayflower Descendants; the Estoril Golf Club, Estoril, Portugal.

" On August 23, 1953 my son died of polio and he was buried in Oakdale Cemetery in Wilmington, North Carolina. Since that time I have taken particular interest in the cemetery and have rebuilt the Confederate monument which was in bad repair and have laid roads around the cemetery lot where my family is buried. We are also rebuilding the monument to my uncle, Dr. W.F. Willkings, who was killed in a duel just before the Civil War."

Thanks go to my father-in-law for this summary of his life, even though there are many interesting items I might wish told. My husband BRYAN WINSLOW NEWBIRK III, was born in Atlanta, Georgia, June 7, 1918. He lived there two years and then went with his family to Jacksonville, Fla. where they lived until he was five years old. He attended school in Coral Gables, Florida; Wilmington, North Carolina; Lakeland, Florida; The Country Day School in Kew Gardens, N.Y; Upper Canada College in Toronto; the Alliance Francais in Paris, leaving as the Germans were breaking through into France, during World War II; entered the University of Georgia Law School and was there two years and graduated. He worked for the U.S. Department of Labor in Atlanta, studying Labor and Tax Laws for a year. During this time he married on June 18, 1943 Elizabeth Lumpkin of Athens, Georgia.

He practiced Law in Atlanta with Marion Smith's firm, but gave that up to go to Canada and be with his father in the

business. He was at the pouring of the first gold brick after the war - a mine which his father brought in called Louvicourt. Also he was largely responsible for bringing in the uranium mine called Farraday. He was interested in boating, especially sailing, and his special hobby was foreign cars. His three children were born in Canada, Elizabeth, Bryan IV and Elinor. He died suddenly on August 23, 1955 of polio and was buried in the family lot in Oakdale Cemetery in Wilmington, North Carolina. At his death his wife and children left Toronto and moved to Wilmington to live permanently. And here the three children, Elizabeth Lucile Lumpkin, Bryan Winslow IV and Elinor King Newkirk are receiving their education in the city schools.

I have depended on the work of reputable genealogists to help me collect and compile these records. My thanks are due Jean Harriss Delano, genealogist of Wilmington, for establishing the colonial lines in the records; to Myrta J. Hutson, genealogist of Charleston, South Carolina, for furnishing background records of the South Carolina branch of the family; to Mercy Newkirk Hartley for her hours of family contacts and collecting Bible and family data; to Ida Brooks Kellam, genealogist of Wilmington for many research records, arrangement and typing the material; and to the many who have willingly contributed their family records.

December 16, 1958

Elizabeth Lumpkin Newkirk

N E W K I R K

Many years ago in the district of Slichtenhorst, south of the city of Nijkerk, in Gelderland, Holland, lived Cornelisse Van Nieuwkirk. It is known of this man that he was the father of two sons who sailed on the Dutch ship MOESMAN for New Netherland on 25 April, 1659. These two sons were:

1. Gerret Cornelisse who married Chieltje Slecht.
2. Mattheus Cornelisse who married first Anna Lubi; married second, Catryna Paulus.

Both sons left records in early times of New York and New Jersey, but this paper is concerned ~~only~~ with the descendants of the first son.

(1) GERRET CORNELISSE VAN NIEUWKIRK, married in Holland, Chieltje Slecht. The passenger list of the MOESMAN, 25 April, 1659, contained the entry: "Gerrit Corn. van Nieu-Kirk, and Wife and boy and sucking child." The boy was his brother Mattheus, aged about twelve years. Gerret Nieuwkirk soon owned a home at Midwout, Long Island, which he sold after a few years. The account of this transaction is recorded in Berge's Early Settlers of King's County, New York. It reads briefly:

Van Nukerk, Gerrit Cornelisse, probably from Nykerk, a town in Gelderland, or Nieuwerkerk, a town in Zeeland, sold March 10, 1665, to Arent Evertse, molenaer (Miller), a farm on the east side of the road in Flatbush of 18<sup>a</sup> morgens, abutting on Corlaer's Flats, as per page 20 of Liber D, Flatbush records.

Gerret and his wife became members of the Dutch Church of Bergen on 24 April, 1666. Their son Jan was baptized ~~xxxx~~ in New York, September 8, 1666. Their daughter Gerretje was baptized at Kingston, New York, on March 12, 1669. About this time Gerret purchased



a farmstead in the Hurley Patent, Ulster County, Other known records of Gerret are:

- 1670 - listed in Captain Henry Rawling's Company of Foot Militia as from Hurley, at the Rendezvous of April 5th, 1670.
- 1677, May 26 - one of the witnesses to the deed from the Indians to Louis Du Bois and Associates for the Palts Patent.
- 1695, June 9 - he and his wife and his brother Mattheus were witnesses at a baptism in the old Dutch Church at Kingston.

Gerret Cornelisse Niewkirk dated his will 3 February, 1686. It states that he is of Hurley. The will was probated 4 March, 1695/6. He bequeathed his entire estate to his wife for her life, and at her death to be equally divided between his five children. His wife was deceased before 30 June, 1702. Their children were:

- 3. A child born in Holland, died after April, 1659.
- 4. Cornelis Gerretse, married Jannetje Jansz Kunst.
- 5. Arie Gerretse, b. Flatbush, L.I., m. Lysbeth Lambertse.
- 6. Jan Gerretse, bap. New York Dutch Church Sep. 8, 1666, m. Titjen Deckers
- 7. Neeltje Gerretse, b. ca 1667, m. Peter Crispell, second Johannes Schepmoes.
- 8. Gerretje Gerretse, bap. Kingston, Mar. 12, 1669, m. 1st Barent Kunst, married second Jacob DuBois.

(4) CORNELIS GERRETSE VAN NIEUWKIRK (Gerret<sup>2</sup>, Cornelisse<sup>1</sup>), was born probably, on Long Island, about 1662. He died at Hurley, Ulster County, New York, between February 7 and March 4, 1695/6, the dates of execution and probate of his will. His will provided that his wife should have the children taught reading and writing, and permit them to acquire a profession. Under his father's will he had received a considerable real estate which he had increased.

His marriage as entered on the Kingston records, reads: "Cornelis Gerritz, j.m., born in N. Jorck (New York) and resid. in Horley (Hurley), and Janneti Jansz Kunst, j.d., born in Kingston, and resid. in Horley. First publication of Banns, 5 Oct. 1683." Date of marriage not given.



a farmstead in the Hurley Patent, Ulster County, Other known records of Gerret are:

- 1670 - listed in Captain Henry Rawling's Company of Foot Militia as from Hurley, at the Rendezvous of April 5th, 1670.
- 1677, May 26 - one of the witnesses to the deed from the Indians to Louis Du Bois and Associates for the Palts Patent.
- 1695, June 9 - he and his wife and his brother Mattheus were witnesses at a baptism in the old Dutch Church at Kingston.

Gerret Cornelisse Niewkirk dated his will 3 February, 1686. It states that he is of Hurley. The will was probated 4 March, 1695/6. He bequeathed his entire estate to his wife for her life, and at her death to be equally divided between his five children. His wife was deceased before 30 June, 1702. Their children were:

- 3. A child born in Holland, died after April, 1659.
- 4. Cornelis Gerretse, married Jannetje Jansz Kunst.
- 5. Arie Gerretse, b. Flatbush, L.I., m. Lysbeth Lambertse.
- 6. Jan Gerretse, bap. New York Dutch Church Sep. 8, 1666, m. Titjen Deckers
- 7. Neeltje Gerretse, b. ca 1667, m. Peter Crispell, second Johannes Schepmoes.
- 8. Gerretje Gerretse, bap. Kingston, Mar. 12, 1669, m. 1st Barent Kunst, married second Jacob DuBois.

(4) CORNELIS GERRETSE VAN NIEUWKIRK (Gerret<sup>2</sup>, Cornelisse<sup>1</sup>), was born probably, on Long Island, about 1662. He died at Hurley, Ulster County, New York, between February 7 and March 4, 1695/6, the dates of execution and probate of his will. His will provided that his wife should have the children taught reading and writing, and permit them to acquire a profession. Under his father's will he had received a considerable real estate which he had increased.

His marriage as entered on the Kingston records, reads:  
 "Cornelis Gerritz, j.m., born in N. Jorck (New York) and resid. in Horley (Hurley), and Jannetje Jansz Kunst, j.d., born in Kingston, and resid. in Horley. First publication of Banns, 5 Oct. 1683."  
 Date of marriage not given.

His wife survived him and, as late as Aug.2,1729, is described in a quit-claim deed as Jannetje Newkirk, widow of Cornelis Newkirk, late of Hurley(N.Y.Gen.and Biog.Record,Vol.XVI,p.27-8). She was baptized at Kingston Church,February 24,1664.

Children of Cornelis Gerretse and Jannetje (Kunst) Nieuwkirk, all but the last baptized at Kingston:

9. Gerrit,m.Grietje or Marguerite Ten Eyck
- 10.Jan,m. Janneke Van Brestede
11. Adrian,m. Aaltjen Boggard or Bogart
12. Barent, m. Rebecca Van Buntschooten

(12) BARENT NEWKIRK (Cornelis<sup>3</sup>, Gerret<sup>2</sup>, Cornelisse<sup>1</sup>), was baptized at Kingston,Ulster County,New York, Oct.13,1689; died near Martinsburg Berkeley County,Virginia,in 1765. He removed to Virginia about 1732. In Sept.1737 he purchased a tract of five hundred and thirty-five acres from his brother-in-law ,John Hood. On this he built a house and a mill, some portions of which are still standing. On May 23,1713,he married Rebecca van Buntschooten,daughter of Teunis Elias and Gerretje(Gerrets) van Buntschoten, who was named in her husband's will, dated Feb.18,1765. The five eldest children in their family were baptized in Kingston Dutch Church. Their children were:

13. Gerretjen, bap.April 14,1714,m. Hoagland.
14. Cornelius,bap. August 12,1716, married twice.
15. Teunis, bap.July 13,1718,married Mary \_\_\_\_\_. Died in Ohio.
16. Henry, bap.January 1,1721, died in Ohio.
17. Elias,bap.Oct.21,1722,married and located in Kentucky.
18. Abraham, married Keziah Shipman
19. Tobias Newkirk, born about 1723,m.Penelope Brosard,lived in Duplin County,North Carolina, had issue:
  - a. Henry, born Jan.10,1750
  - b. Abraham, born June 15,1754
  - c. Rachel Newkirk
20. Jemima, married Hoagland
21. Peter,m. Cornelia Sousley

All of the above record is taken from "Publications of The Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania," March,1934.

T O B I A S   N E W K I R K

TOBIAS NEWKIRK, son of Barent Newkirk of Berkeley County, Virginia, is the ancestor of the Newkirk family of eastern North Carolina. It seems quite clear that he was living in Berkeley County when his father, Barent Newkirk, dated his will, Feb.18,1764. Handed down through the generations is an old Book of Sermons, over 300 years old, now owned by Miss Harriett Newkirk of Willard, North Carolina. In 1912, Bryan B. Newkirk said of this book that some of the data he gave was taken "from the old book printed at the shop of Robert Young and sold at the sign of the Gilt Cup in Goldsmiths Row, London, England." In 1958 this book was examined and it was found that the title page was gone, but serial title pages of the various sermons remaining in this one volume collection, bear a London imprint dated 1634. Found written in ~~xx~~ on various pages was the following family data:

John Brice was Born January the 3th 1765  
 George Brice was Born July the 4th 1768  
 Joseph Brice was Born June 27th 1769

Ann Brosard daughter of John Penny and of Ann his wife  
 was Born January the 6th in the year of our Lord 1716

Elizabeth Neson the Daughter of Ann Brosard was Born  
 December 27 in the year of our Lord 1742

Maryann Brosard the daughter of Peter Andrus Brosard  
 and of Ann his wife was Born November the 21 Day in  
 the year of our Lord 1749

Peter Andrus Brosard son of Peter Andrus Brosard and  
 of Ann his wife was Born November the 20 Day in the  
 year of our Lord 1756....And young Peter Androus  
 Brosard Died May 26 1773

Abraham Newkirk was Born June the 15th day in the year of our Lord 1754

Maryann Newkirk the wife of Abraham Newkirk was Born November the 21th Day in the year of our Lord 1749

Penny Newkirk the Daughter of Abraham Newkirk and Maryann his wife was Born June 30th 1785

Maryann Newkirk the Daughter of Abraham Newkirk and Maryann his wife was born October the 22nd 1789

Rachel Newkirk the wife of Abraham was born July 30th 1767

Joseph and Timothy Newkirk was born November 20th 1791

Bryan Newkirk was born June 5th 1794

Ann Jane Newkirk was born ~~May~~ 5th 1796

Abraham Newkirk, Junr was born February the 20th 1798

Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk was born April 3th 1801

Jacob Felix Newkirk was born August 26th 1807

Henry John Thomas Newkirk was born June 12th 1804

Henry Newkirk the Son of Tobias Newkirk was Born January the 10 day in the year of our Lord 1750.

Bryans mare Fold March 17 1818

Joseph Newkirk the father of B B Newkirk, and the grandfather of J.H., L. (or S.), J.B., C., Hallie C.

Berkeley County still holds an interest for the descendants of Tobias Newkirk. In 1956, Mrs. Parks, then in Falls Church, Virginia, wrote: "We went into West Virginia last week end,, on Sunday we went out to the old Newkirk settlement which is close to the Potomac River. The old, old village where they actually lived is Hedgeville, about 7 miles from Martinsburg. Miss Harriett did well to designate it Martinsburg. The minute we spoke of the old Newkirk settlement, everyone directed us out north to Hedgeville. The sheriff (Charles Newkirk) lives

in Hedgeville in an old timey house across the street from his father, and his grandfather Newkirk's house is out from Hedgeville. Of course we had asked to be directed to the old, old stone Newkirk home. The old red brick place, which now belongs to the sheriff and his brother, has been lovely, in years past and still is, though in need of repair.....A Mr. James Mason Newkirk lives about a mile away in an old rock house... We found him to be an interesting person. He went with us to "Falling Waters Presbyterian Church(brick), and some old Newkirks are buried in the churchyard. The church was organized in 1740 and a Newkirk was Trustee at that time. The old church we visited had been moved many years ago from near the banks of the Potomac. There was a cemetery at the old site. Mrs. James Mason Newkirk said that the old red brick house and the old stone house were on land formerly belonging to their great grandfather Newkirk. Nearby is another old stone Newkirk house, with a stream in front. The stream, about a mile up, has an old deserted mill and another old stone house. The countryside is old and beautiful. The County of Berkely is rich in limestone deposits and evidently the Newkirks must have owned all that rolling valley along the Potomac, for miles. There is a historical marker in Hedgeville showing it was settled in 1732."

Children of TOBIAS NEWKIRK and his wife, Penelope Brosard:

1. Henry Newkirk, born 10 January, 1750
2. Abraham Newkirk born 15 June, 1754
3. Rachel Newkirk



## WILL OF BARENT NEWKIRK

From: Frederick County, W.Va.  
Will Book 3, 1861-1770  
Pages 294, 295 and 296

In the name of God Amen the 18th day of February in the year of our Lord one Thousand and seven hundred and sixty-four I Barent Newkirk of Frederick County and Colony of Virginia, house carpenter, being in perfect health and memory, blessed be God Almighty for it, but calling to mind the uncertainty of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all...once to die, I commend my Soul into the Hands of God that gave it and my body to the earth, to be buried in a Christian and decent like manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named.

IMPRIMIS - I will that my just debts be first paid and discharged and likewise my funeral charges.

ITEM: I give to my well beloved wife Rebecca one third part of the benefit of my land and the whole benefit of my dwelling house during her natural life and likewise she shall have her choice of my horses and mares to chuse one for herself and two cows, her bed and furniture which I allow to be her full share of my estate.

ITEM: I give to Barnet Newkirk, son of Cornelius Newkirk...one hundred and three acres land it being the place commonly called Cornelius Mewkirk's as it was surveyed for him of my original tract which I allow to be his full share of my estate and he can claim no more.



ITEM: I give to my son Henry Newkirk 104 acres of land commonly called Henry Newkirk's plantation that was surveyed for him from out of my original tract, with another small piece of land, the boundary agreed on but not surveyed, supposed to be 30 acres, which allows to be his full share of my estate.

ITEM: I give to my son TOBIAS NEWKIRK 106 acres of land commonly called-----Newkirk Plantation as it was surveyed for him of my original tract which allow to be his full share of my estate.

ITEM: I give to my son PETER NEWKIRK all the remainder of my original tract of land with all benefits thereto belonging only what is herein reserved and otherwise willed and bequeathed, which I allow to be his full share of my estate.

ITEM: I will that my son Henry Newkirk pay to my son ELIAS 20 pounds current money which I allow to be his full share of my estate.

ITEM: I will and give to my daughter Jean Hoagland the sum of 20 shillings Government money which I allow to be her full share of my estate.

ITEM: I give and will to my daughter Jemima Hoagland the sum of 30 shillings current money which I allow to be her full share of my estate.

ITEM: I give to my granddaughter Martha Boon the sum of 20 shillings current money which I allow to be her full share of my estate.

ITEM: I leave my well beloved son Henry and my well beloved son Tunas Newkirk executors of this my last will and testament disallowing all other wills (heretofore) by me made in any wise ratifying and confirming this and no ther to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above mentioned.

S/ Barent Newkirk (L S)

Signed sealed published and delivered by the said Barent Newkirk to be his last will and testament in presence of us.

Wit: Jones Hodges  
Tunas Hood  
James Davis

At a Court held for Frederick County the 6th day of Aug. 1763? This ~~last~~ will and Testament of Barent Newkirk was approved in Court by Henry Newkirk one of the Executors therein named who made oath thereto and the same being proved by the oath of Thomas Hodges, Tunas Wood and James Davis witnesses thereto is ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said Henry Newkirk who entered into Bond with Richard Hoagland and Tunas Hood.

BRICE RECORDS

It is interesting to note that the same person who kept the births of the Newkirks in the old Book of Sermons, also kept the births of three Brice brothers, John, George and Joseph. On the same page in the old book we find-

ABRAHAM NEWKIRK was born June the 15th day in the year of our Lord 1754

HENRY NEWKIRK the son of TOBIAS NEWKIRK was Born January ye 10th day in the year of our Lord 1750

JOHN BRICE was Born the 3th day of January 1765

GEORGE BRICE was Born July the 4th 1768

JOSEPH BRICE was Born June 27th 1769

These Brice boys were sons of FRANCIS BRICE who left a will recorded in Richmond County, N.C., date missing but probated March Court, 1780. His legatees were-

daughter- SARAH MUNDINE (her 1st marriage, children)

grandson- FRANCIS BRICE, his father deceased

granddaughter- MARY HARUMAN, her mother dec'd

The remainder to be divided between my wife and my children, names not given.

Exrs: Felix Kenan, Wm. Southerland, Daniel Southerland.

He stated in his will that he was of Duplin County, N.C.

Wit: Ann Munroe

Ed. Harris

Matthew Tucker

From Duplin County Inventories and Accounts of Estates 1769-1800, Part I, (Microfilm records N.C. Archives, Raleigh, N.C.)

April Term of Court, Duplin County, 1789.

Committee settles account of Daniel Southerland guardian to orphans of Francis Brice, dec'd., John and Francis; and William Southerland guardian to Joseph and George Brice orphans of said Francis.

Account states 1780-81, FELIX KENAN, Executor.

Records show that the above Sarah Mundine, married 1st, as SARAH BRICE, one JAMES WILLIAMS, and she married prior to 1754. So it is quite evident that these younger children must be by a second wife, and he gave legacies to children by first wife and left the remainder to the second wife and the minor children.

H E N R Y   N E W K I R K

HENRY NEWKIRK\* son of Tobias and Penelope Brosard Newkirk, was born 10 January, 1750. He married Nancy Southerland and they lived in Duplin County, North Carolina. They had issue:

1. Killis Newkirk, b. 1780, m. Mrs. Lena (Williams) Davis.
2. Alexander Newkirk, b. 1787, d. 1 March, 1870, m. 29 June, 1811, Mrs. Rachel (Mills) Baseden.
3. Catherine Newkirk, m. as his 2nd wife, Jesse Brown. B. 1763.
4. Dorcas Newkirk, m. Thomas Brickle and moved to Alabama.

(1) KILLIS NEWKIRK, born 1780, married Mrs. Lena (Williams) Davis, mother of one Thomas Davis. Killis must have been a corruption of Cornelius, called Killis for nickname. There was no issue to this union. The 1850 census shows the family as:

|                |     |    |        |
|----------------|-----|----|--------|
| Killis Newkirk | age | 70 | b.N.C. |
| Allie?         | "   | 65 |        |
| Dorcas Newkirk | "   | 24 |        |
| Rachel         | "   | 27 |        |
| Elizabeth      | "   | 35 |        |

These three Newkirk sisters listed here were nieces of Killis Newkirk, daughters of his brother, Alexander.

- (2) ALEXANDER NEWKIRK, born April 4, 1786, d. March 1, 1870, m. Jan. 29, 1811 Mrs. Rachel (Mills) Baseden. They had issue:

5. Elizabeth Ann Newkirk, b. April 1817, d. March 20, 1890, single
6. Rachel Newkirk, b. Sept. 1819, d. Aug. 15, 1887, single.
7. Dorcas Newkirk, b. July 1828, d. Sept. 15, 1876, m. Nov. 6, 1856 George W. Padgett
8. Caroline Newkirk, died young
9. Mary Newkirk, died young

(3) DORCAS NEWKIRK, daughter of Henry Newkirk, m. Thomas Brickle moved to Alabama, had issue:

10. Maria Brickle
11. Lavinia Brickle

(4) CATHERINE NEWKIRK, daughter of Henry and Catherine Newkirk, was the second wife of Jesse Brown, b. March 1763 d. 1841, soldier of the Revolution. The first wife of Jesse Brown was Arrabella

---

\* Duplin Co. deeds show a wife, Catherine, probably last wife of Henry Newkirk

Middleton and had issue:

- a. Sarah Brown, 1st wife of David Southerland
- b. Jacob Brown, m. Elizabeth Middleton, his 1st cousin
- c. Isaac Brown, m. Polly O'Daniel and moved to Georgia
- d. Jesse Brown, Jr. m. Sylvania Williams
- e. Owen Brown, d. 1826, no issue
- f. Zilpha Brown, 1st wife of Jesse Quinn
- g. Mary Brown, 2nd wife of David Southerland
- h. William Brown, m. Elizabeth Murray
- i. Anna Brown, m. Alsa ~~Smith~~ Brown, 1st cousins
- j. James Brown, m. 1st Ruth Williams, m. 2nd Elizabeth Best
- k. David Brown, m. Barbara Williams, sister of Sylvania  
(Jesse Brown, Jr. and David Brown are ancestors  
of Leslie Brown, Jr. of Wilmington, N.C. who  
gave this record.

JESSE BROWN, Revolutionary Soldier, m. 2nd Catherine Newkirk, and had issue:

12. Nancy Brown, m. as 2nd wife, Thomas Davis, son of Samuel Davis of Onslow County. Nancy, b. 1823, Thomas Davis, b. c. 1800, and both living in 1880 census. They had two daughters:
  - a. Lucy Jane Davis, b. 2/14/1852, m. as 2nd wife, 2/23/1893, George W. Howard.
  - b. Sena Eliza Davis, b. 7/23/1854, d. 9/27/1891, m. as 1st wife, George W. Howard and had issue:  
(1) Thomas Davis Howard, b. 9/5/1891.
13. Lucy Jane Brown, b. c. 1824, d. 1850, m. James Bennett, d. 1848 and had issue:
  - a. Sarah Catherine Bennett, b. 10/12/1847, d. 12/2/1924, m. James David Brown, son of David Brown and wife, Barbara Williams, and grandson of Jesse Brown and his 1st wife, Arrabella Middleton.

(7) DORCAS NEWKIRK, daughter of Alexander and Rebecca Mills

Newkirk, was born July, 1828, near Hallsville, in Duplin County, North Carolina. She married Nov. 6, 1856 George W. Padgett.

Dorcas died Sept. 15, 1876. Their issue:

14. William Padgett) twins, b. Aug. 1857, d. soon after.
15. Henry Padgett )
16. Love Padgett, died in infancy
17. Rachel Padgett, b. Oct. 23, 1860, Kenansville, N.C., m. Feb. 6, 1885, Lewis J. Albertson, b. June 11, 1849.

(17) RACHEL PADGETT, b. Oct. 23, 1860, m. Feb. 6, 1885, . . .

Lewis J. Albertson, b. June 11, 1849, and they had issue:

18. George Newkirk Albertson, b. Dec. 2, 1886, m. Feb. 21, 1909 Emma Miller and had issue:

- a. Emma Miller Albertson)
- b. Emma May Albertson ) twins, born May 7, 1911
- c. George Gerald Albertson, b. Dec. 3, 1912
- d. James Adelle Albertson, b. ~~April 14~~ June 25, 1915
- e. Lillian Lucile Albertson, b. April 14, 1921

19. Rudolph Duffy Albertson, b. March 20, 1889 at Hallsville, N.C. m. Oct. 31, 1909 Lucy Williams and had issue:

- a. James Liston Albertson, b. Feb. 24, 1911
- b. Mattie Lucile Albertson, b. Oct. 29, 1912

20. Lewis James Albertson, b. July 15, 1891, m. Dec. 24, 1916 Nina Carter and had issue:

- a. Zelma Lee Albertson, b. April 29, 1919
- b. Lewis James Albertson, b. Sept. 24, 1921

21. Edith Estelle Albertson, b. Dec. 7, 1893, d. April 27, 1899

22. William Bryan Albertson, b. July 14, 1896, of Kenansville, N.C., who wrote in 1958 "I know where Daniel Southerland and his wife, Rachel, are buried."

23. Gertrude Albertson, b. Feb. 1, 1903, died 13 days after her marriage to Lawton Quinn.

24. Ella Lee Albertson, b. March 25, 1906, Kenansville, N.C.

(These records were collected about 1920, and of course are not complete families in the later group.)



A B R A H A M    N E W K I R K

ABRAHAM NEWKIRK, second son of Tobias and Penelope Brosard Newkirk, was born June 15, 1754, and died in New Hanover County in 1823. The 1790 census lists ABRAHAM NEWKIRK in New Hanover County with-

3 males over 16    3 females    5 slaves  
1 male under 16

He also is listed in New Hanover County in the 1800 census.

The 1810 census for New Hanover has been lost, but in 1829 we find in New Hanover County-

Abraham Newkirk - head of the house  
2 males 10-16    1 female 26-45  
1 "    16-26    1 "    over 45  
1 "    26-45  
1 "    over 45

Abraham Newkirk died in 1823, but his widow, Rachel Newkirk, shows as head of the household in the 1830 census. From these census records we know that Abraham Newkirk settled in New Hanover County, while his brother, Henry Newkirk, has similar records showing that he remained in Duplin County.

ABRAHAM NEWKIRK married first, Mary Ann Brosard, born 21 Nov. 1749, died 15 July 1781; the widow of Barnet Brock who was born June 23, 1746, died July 15, 1781. By her first husband she had children:

- a. Ann Brock, m. June 25, 1790, Samuel Newton and moved to Screven County, Georgia.
- b. Elizabeth Brock, m. as his 2nd wife, John Carr
- c. Levinah Brock, m. Thomas Garrison of Duplin County
- 4. David Brock  
(From: the Bible of Barnet Essex Newton, 1799-1860, son of Samuel Newton and his wife Ann Brock. Published in N.G.S.Q., 1933)

Barnet Brock served as Lieutenant in the Revolution.

After the death of Lieutenant Barnet Brock, Mary Ann, his widow, married Abraham Newkirk, another Revolutionary Soldier. Abraham Newkirk served in the Revolution as private in the

1st N.C.Regiment, under command of Col.James Moore, and he was in the Battle of Moore's Creek. His sword was left to his son, Joseph Newkirk, and by him to his son,Bryan B.Newkirk, who owned it in 1912,now owned by other members of the family. Children of Abraham Newkirk and his first wife,Mary Ann (Brosard) Brock, were:

1. Penelope Newkirk,b.June 30,1785, was living in 1850(d.1860) married as his 2nd wife,Enoch Hawes. No issue.
2. Mary Ann Newkirk,b.Oct.22,1787,d.1864,m.Major James Matthis or Matthews,b.1764. They resided in Sampson County,North Carolina.

Abraham Newkirk married 2nd, Rachel Rhodes, daughter of Benjamin Rhodes of Duplin County,North Carolina, and had issue:

3. Timothy Newkirk,b.Nov.20,1791, d.1859,m.Elizabeth Stallings, daughter of Major Shadrack Stallings and his wife,Jane Wells. No issue.
4. Joseph Newkirk,twin brother of Timothy Newkirk,b.Nov.20, 1791,d.Sept.22,1886,m.1st Catherine Mills,m.2nd Eliza Hawes, widow Jones. She was a sister of Enoch Hawes above and this was her third marriage.
5. BRYAN NEWKIRK b.June 5,1794,d.July 8,1863,m.1821 Mary Caroline Hawes,first cousin of Enoch and Eliza Hawes above.
6. Ann Jane Newkirk,b.May 5,1796,d.June 6,1875,m. Stephen Williams,b.May 31,1791,d.June 18,1849,of New Hanover County, now Pender County,North Carolina.
7. Abraham Newkirk,b.Feb.20,1798, died young.
8. Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk,b.April 3,1801,d.March 1872,m.March 1825, Harriett Huffham.
9. Henry J.Thomas Rhodes,b. June 12,1804, d.1858,single.
- 10.Jacob Felix Newkirk,b. Aug.26,1807,d.Dec.10,1842.m.Jan.26,1830 Mary Hufham,b.ca.1813.

The grandchildren of Abraham Newkirk will be given separately under the names of their parents.

WILL of A B R A H A M N E W K I R K

In the name of God Amen....I Abraham Newkirk of the State of North Carolina, County of New Hanover, considering the uncertainty of this mortal life and certainty of death, do make and publish this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, viz: First: I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Rachel Newkirk, the following negroes, viz: Tyge, Stiller, Kate, George, Nimrod, Charlotte, Hannah, Dover, Sam, Charlie, Keizy, April, Mingo, Daniel. Also my manor plantation, five hundred and thirty acres, with all appurtenances to the same belonging. Also all my household and kitchen furniture, stock of every kind, plantation and blacksmith tools. And my said wife Rachel Newkirk, is to support and school all my children which may not be schooled at my decease. All the above property my wife shall have and hold during her natural life, and after her decease, the said lands and all other lands of which I am possessed at my decease and not hereafter willed in this will to be equally divided between my sons Joseph Newkirk, Timothy Newkirk and Henry T. Newkirk and, after my said wife decease, all the above negroes, together with their increase and the balance of my wife's legacy to be equally divided between my sons, Joseph, Timothy, Bryan, Benjamin R., Henry J. T. and Jacob F. Newkirk.

I do also lend unto my daughter, Penny Newkirk, during her natural life, the following negroes, viz: Dolly, Dinah, and Dinah's children ~~xxxx~~ viz: John, Bill, Cesar, Guilford, Peyton and Sam. Also one bed and furniture and, at her decease to the lawful heirs of her body and to be equally divided among them.

I also give and bequeath unto my daughter, Mary Ann Mathis, the following negroes; viz: Liza and Violet and their increase, also one bed and furniture.

I also give and bequeath unto my son Bryan Newkirk, three negroes: Bob, Bet and Crease and their increases, one bed and furniture.

I also give and bequeath to my daughter, Ann J. Williams, the following negroes: Judah, Zilpha, Saffo and Isaac and their increases, also one bed and furniture.

I also give and bequeath unto my son Henry J. T. Newkirk, the following negroes: Virgil, Young, Stella, Chloe and Rosetta and their increases, one bed and furniture.

I also give and bequeath unto my son, Jacob F. Newkirk, my lower plantation known by the name of the new ground, containing three hundred and twenty acres, also the following negroes, viz: Else and Snooy and their increase, one bed and furniture.

All the above legacies to remain in the possession of my said wife Rachel Newkirk, until the heirs become of age or marry and if there be any disorderly, disobedient negroes, I desire that such be leased out to the best advantage until the owners are capable of taking them into possession.

And I the said Abraham Newkirk, do hereby appoint my beloved wife Rachel Newkirk, Executrix and my sons Joseph Newkirk and Timothy Newkirk, executors to this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made, do ordain and

establish this my last Will and Testament.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this nineteenth day of July in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and twentypthree.

Witnesses: Wm.W.Rivenbark                      S/ Abraham Newkirk (Seal)  
              Charley H.Rivenbark  
              Henry J.T.Newkirk

New Hanover County Court August term, 1823

The within will of Abraham Newkirk was exhibited to Court and duly proved by Wm.W.Rivenbark, one of the subscribing witnesses and ordered to be recorded. At the same time Timothy Newkirk qualified as Executor thereto.

Thos. F. Davis, Clerk

(See Will Book C, p.320, in the New Hanover County Courthouse in Wilmington, North Carolina.)

(This will copied September 16, 1936, from a written record belonging to Miss Mary Seavey Moore, Kerr, N.C.)

T I M O T H Y   N E W K I R K

TIMOTHY NEWKIRK, son of ABRAHAM and RACHEL RHODES NEWKIRK was born 20 November, 1791, died 1859. He married Elizabeth Stallings, daughter of Shadrack Stallings and his wife, Jane Wells. A survey of his will reveals that he was a successful planter. He dated his will 31 January, 1859, in Duplin County, North Carolina, and it was proved October Court 1859. His wife was not named and no children were named, so they must have predeceased him. He is known to have had three children, buried in the old Newkirk Cemetery near Rose Hill, North Carolina. Their grave stones read:

1. Timothy Newkirk, born 10 May 1828, died 20 Oct. 1835
2. Penelope Newkirk, b. 20 Jan. 1823, died 12 Sept. 1828
3. C. B. Newkirk, born 2 August 1826, and died the same day

Elizabeth, wife of Timothy, and also her husband are buried there. Their grave stones read:

Timothy Newkirk, Sr. born 20 May 1791, died 2 Oct. 1859  
Elizabeth Newkirk, born 12 August 1785, died 21 Oct. 1857

The will of Timothy Newkirk, Duplin County, North Carolina, dated January 31, 1859, is as follows:

I, Timothy Newkirk of the County of Duplin, in the State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and memory, but considering the uncertainty of my earthly existence, do make and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, that is to say:

FIRST: That my executors hereinafter named shall provide for my body a decent burial, suitable to the wishes of my relatives and friends and pay off the funeral expenses together with my just debts, howsoever and to whomsoever owing, out of the money that may first come into their hands as a part or parcel of my estate.



ITEM TWO: I give and bequeath to my friend James G. Stokes a piece or parcel of land described as follows: Beginning on the run of Ben's Creek where my line and said Stoke's crosses said creek, THENCE a straight line to the back line, being my own and Betsy Wells' line, so as to include the BRYAN OLD HOUSE and all the land lying between said line and said Stokes' own lands, to be his and his heirs absolutely forever.

I give and bequeath to my nephew, TIMOTHY NEWKIRK, Jr., son of my brother, JOSEPH NEWKIRK, the plantation on which I reside, including my dwelling house and all the impliments, saw mill, grist mill, and the lands known as "my old place."

I give and bequeath to my friend JOHN D. POWERS, the plantation known as the WELLS PLACE, to be used for the occupancy, support and maintenance of certain negroes which I have conveyed to said POWERS by Deed of Gift, for and during the time of the natural life of said negroes. At their decease my will and desire is that said plantation belong to the children of said JOHN D. POWERS by his present wife, FRANCINIA C., Except 40 acres around the dwelling of John J. A. Boney on which he at present resides. I hereby bequeath the said 40 acres of land to the children of Boney. I will and direct that all the remaining pieces or parcels of land which I possess, be sold by my executors and the proceeds of sales be appropriated to the payment of my debts.

I give and bequeath to my brother BRYAN NEWKIRK, Sr. the following negro slaves, viz: Shingo, Evelina wife of Mingo and his four children, Beatty, Aggie, Mingo & Victoria, with all future increase, to be his and his heirs forever absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my brother BENJAMIN R. NEWKIRK, the following slaves, viz: Ivey, Candace wife of Ivey and her four children, Milton, Lewis, Almina, Lucy and all their increase, also one boy named Isaac to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to JOHN A. NEWKIRK, HARRIETT ADELAIDE WAYNE and BENJAMIN H. NEWKIRK and GEORGE B. NEWKIRK, children of my brother JACOB F. NEWKIRK, the following slaves, viz: Eliza and her four children, John, Harriet, Aga and Pene, and all their future increase to be theirs and theirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my nephew TIMOTHY NEWKIRK, Jr. the following slaves, viz: Jere, Francinia, and her child and all their future increase to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my nephew JAMES L. NEWKIRK two negroes, viz: Tom and Lewis to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my niece THANKFUL BONHAM wife of NATHANIEL BONHAM, the following negro slaves, viz: Alex and her child and all their future increase, to be hers for and during her natural life and then at her decease to her children.

I give and bequeath to my nephew BRYAN B. NEWKIRK the following slaves, viz: Stephen O, Jin, and Pearsall to be his and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my niece MARY ANN VANN, wife of CHESTER R. VANN, the following negro slaves, viz: Joe, Lewis, Halsey and her child and all their future increase, to be hers for and during her natural life and at her decease to her children.

I give and bequeath to my nephew ABRAHAM N. MATTHIS, a negro boy named John, to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my nephew Timothy NEWKIRK MATTHIS, son of ABRAHAM N. MATTHIS, one negro girl named Nancy, to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my sister MARY MATHIS the following negro slaves, viz: Bill & Sarah and all their future increase, to be hers and her heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my nephew THOMAS BEATTY MATHIS, one negro boy named Thankful Mansfield to be his and his heirs forever.

I give to my sister ANN JANE WILLIAMS, two negro slaves, viz: Grosby and Amanda and all their future increase to be hers and her heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my nephew DAVID H. WILLIAMS one negro man named Jim, to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my niece RACHEL ANN HALL, wife of ALBERT G. HALL, the following negro slaves, viz: Katherine and her two children and all their future increase, to be hers for and during the term of her natural life and at her death to be her own childrens!

I give and bequeath to my niece FRANCINIA C. POWERS wife of JOHN D. POWERS, the following negro slaves, viz: Calvin, Fennell, and Elizabeth and all their future increase to be hers and her heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my niece Helen G. Faison, wife of JULIEN P. FAISON, the following negro slaves, viz: Brice and her 2 children and all their future increase to be hers for and during her natural lifetime and at her decease to be her own children's.

I give and bequeath to JOSIAH STALLINGS of the State of Mississippi the following negro slaves, viz: Henry and Spencer, for the use and benefit of KEDAR STALLINGS.

I give and bequeath to my friend WILLIAM BRICE and wife, the following negro slaves, viz: Sylvester and Rachel and all their future increase to be theirs and their heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my friend HANSON F. MURPHY one negro girl named Sophia and all her future increase to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to TIMOTHY NEWKIRK, P. WELLS one negro girl named Caroline and all her future increase to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my friend CORNELIUS T. MURPHY one negro girl named Helen and all her future increase to be his and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my friend JOHN WILLIAM STOKES one negro man named Josiah to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my friend DANIEL SOUTHERLAND one negro man named Joe Crocket to be his and his heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my niece ANN JULIA SEAVEY, wife of Dr. J. B. SEAVEY, two negro girls, viz: Adelaide and Caroline and all their future increase to be hers and her heirs absolutely.

I GIVE and Bequeath to my nephews BRYAN N. and SAMUEL A. WILLIAMS one negro woman named Mina and her two children, Usher and Jim and all their future increase to be theirs and their heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my friend Dr. DAVID D. SLOAN of Sampson County, one negro boy named Jordan to be his and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my friend AMANDA WILSON, wife of JOHN WILSON one negro girl named Isabel and all her future increase, to be

hers and her heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my friends JOHN W. and SHADRACK G. GILLSEPIE the following negroes, viz: Bryant and Lavinia and all their future increase to be theirs and their heirs absolutely.

I give and bequeath to my friend BONEY SOUTHERLAND one negro boy named Essex, the son of Susan Jane, to be his and his heirs absolutely.

My will and desire is that all my negroes not mentioned in the foregoing bequest be sold by my executors and the proceeds applied to the payment of my debts. Also my stock of all kinds, crop, household and Kitchen furniture and all personal property of which I may be possessed at the time of my decease, except so much of my crop as may be necessary for a year support of certain named in a Deed of Gift made by myself to JOHN D. POWERS. Should there be a remainder in the hands of my executors after the payment of all my debts and the expenses incident to the execution of this my last Will and Testament, I will and direct that said surplus be equally divided among all my BROTHERS and SISTERS or their legal representatives, except my sister PENE. HAWES.

My will and desire is that my executors enclose\*----my family burial ground and pay the expenses of the same out of my estate. Lastly I hereby constitute and appoint my trusty friends JAMES G. STOKES, HANSON F. MURPHY, JOHN D. POWERS, and Cornelius T. Murphy, my lawful executors to all intents and purposes to execute this my last will and testament, according to the true intent and

meaning of the same and EVERY PART And CLAUSE thereof, hereby revoking and declaring utterly void all other wills and testaments by me at any time heretofore made.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I, the said TIMOTHY NEWKIRK, do hereunto set my hand and seal this 31st day of January, A.D. 1859.

SIGNED, SEALED published and declared by said TIMOTHY NEWKIRK to be his last Will and Testament, in the presence of us, who at his request and in his presence do subscribe our names as witnesses thereof.

T. Newkirk (SEAL)

Witnesses: Jacob Wells, Jr.  
M. J. Taylor

Recorded in Will Book 3, on pages 3 to 5, in Duplin County Court House, Office of Clerk of Court.

From the above will we see that Timothy Newkirk willed a total of seventy-one slaves and others were mentioned and not named. He also willed plantations. From this we see that Timothy Newkirk died a very wealthy man.



MARY ANN NEWKIRK MATTHIS

MARY ANN NEWKIRK, daughter of Abraham and Mary Ann Brosard Newkirk, was born Oct. 22, 1787, d. Aug. 1864. She married, 1809, Major James Matthis as his second wife. He married 1st, Mar. 7, 1793, Margaret Sloan, b. Feb. 13, 1773. Descendants of this family spell the name both Matthis and Matthews. The will of this James MATHIS is on record in Sampson County, N.C., dated Oct. 8, 1844, proved Feb. Court, Feb. 1851. His wife Mary Ann, dated her will July 14, 1853 and it was proved August Court, 1864, and is also recorded in Sampson County. The children of Mary Ann Newkirk and James Matthis, were:

1. Abraham Newkirk Matthis, b. Oct. 31, 1810, d. Aug. 25, 1876; m. May 14, 1833, Eliza Jane Dollar. He dated his will Dec. 13, 1873 and it was probated Sept. 1, 1876. Also on record in Sampson County.
2. Fleet Cooper Matthis, b. Feb. 23, 1815, d. April 15, 1880, m. 1st May 22, 1837, Elizabeth Ballard, m. 2nd Mary Adeline Matthis.
3. Edmund Matthis, b. Jan. 13, 1813, d. Sept. 15, 1883, m. March 13, 1840 Thankful Henry.
4. Femelope Matthis, b. 1818, d. July 3, 1871, m. Archibald Henry.
5. Lavinia Jane Matthis, b. 1820, died young, m. Thomas L. Matthis.
6. Rachel Annie Matthis, died young
7. Sarah Carolina Matthis, b. Jan. 13, 1822, d. 1890, m. July 19, 1842 Alexander Henry
8. Nancy Matthis, b. March 8, 1824, m. June 12, 1845 George W. Lamb.
9. Thomas Beatty Matthis, b. Oct. 26, 1826, d. ~~xxx~~ Dec. 6, 1868, m. Nov. 11, 1848, in New Hanover County, Thankful ~~M. J. Lamb~~ Bordeaux.
10. Ellen Catherine Matthis, born 1828, died young, single.

(1) ABRAHAM NEWKIRK MATTHIS, b. Feb. 27, 1830, Sampson County, N.C. m. May 14, 1833 Eliza Jane Dollar, and they had issue:

11. Margaret Jane Matthis, b. Feb. 27, 1834, Sampson County, N.C. died Dec. 21, 1845.
12. Edmund James Matthis, b. Oct. 4, 1835, d. Dec. 18, 1885, no issue.
13. Susan Catherine Matthis, b. Sept. 7, 1837, Clinton, N.C., m. Nov. 11, 1876, Franklin Kilpatrick.
14. William Ashley Matthis, b. July 6, 1839, d. Dec. 3, 1883, m. Anna Mary Kirby and had children, one a son, G.W. Matthis.
15. Mary Ann ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ Matthis, b. Sept. 2, 1841, d. June 4, 1910, m. Nov. 14, 1865 Owen Lemuel Chestnutt.
16. Laura Virginia Matthis, b. Aug. 6, 1845, d. Oct. 16, 1846.
17. Rachel Carolina Matthis, b. April 24, 1847, d. in Garland, N.C. m. May 6, 1869, Allen W. Lamb
18. Julien Rice Matthis, b. April 13, 1849, died without issue.
19. Timothy Joseph Newkirk Matthis, b. Aug. 23, 1851, died in Clinton, N.C., m. Feb. 1877, Mary Priscilla Williams
20. Junius Beatty Matthis, b. Jan. 4, 1854, d. Oct. 16, 1892.
20. Julius Tate Matthis, b. July 17, 1856, d. Feb. 6, 1900, m. Oct. 11, 1877, Marian Elizabeth Peterson.

(2) FLEET COOPER MATTHIS, married 1st Elizabeth Ballard. He is shown in the 1850 census of Sampson County, with his wife Elizabeth, and the following children:

22. Frances Matthis b. 1839
23. Mary C. Matthis b. 1842
24. Narcissa Matthis b. 1847
25. Sarah Matthis b. 1849.

The census shows Fleet C. Matthis as 35 years old, and Elizabeth, his wife, as 35 years old.

(5) LAVINIA JANE MATTHIS, b. 1820, married Thomas L. Matthis. They are shown in the 1850 census of Sampson County, N.C. He is 39 years of age, and she is 30 years old. The children shown are:

26. Rachel Matthis b. 1844
27. Sabatian Matthis b. 1848
28. Martha Matthis b. 1849

(9) THOMAS BEATTY MATTHIS, married Thankful Bordeaux. They are shown in the 1850 census of Sampson County. He was born 1826, and Thankful born 1829, and the child shown was:

29. Thomas Matthis b. 1849.

J O S E P H   N E W K I R K

JOSEPH NEWKIRK, son of Abraham and Rachel Rhodes Newkirk, was born Nov. 20, 1791, d. Aug. 1, 1856, m. 1st Catherine Mills, who died Jan. 20, 1836, and she was the mother of his children. Joseph Newkirk married second, Eliza Hawes, widow Jones. She is buried by Joseph Newkirk in the family cemetery. New Hanover County marriage bonds show that a license was issued to Joseph Newkirk and Mrs. David Jones on July 26, 1844.

Eliza Hawes was a daughter of John Hawes, Esq. and his wife, Hannah Anders. She was a sister of Enoch Hawes who married Penelope Newkirk, sister of Joseph Newkirk. New Hanover County deeds show that Eliza Hawes married first, \_\_\_\_\_ Nichols, and 2nd \_\_\_\_\_ Jones. Her sister Ann married one David Jones and Eliza may have married her brother-in-law after the death of Ann. She was the 2nd wife of Joseph, and he was the 3rd husband of Eliza Hawes.

Children of Joseph Newkirk and Catherine Mills were:

1. James Leonard Newkirk, b. Sept. 14, 1822, d. Jan. 20, 1844, m. Jan. 17, 1844 Ann B. Huffham, b. Sept. 16, 1822, d. Oct. 22, 1865.
2. Timothy Henry Rhodes Newkirk, b. May 19, 1829, in New Hanover County, N.C., m. Dec. 1, 1853, Elizabeth Haywood Hall, b. Jan. 23, 1836, daughter of Rebecca Jane Haywood and Albert Gallatin Hall of Wilmington, N.C.; a granddaughter of North Carolina Treasurer John Haywood and his wife Elizabeth Eagles Assup Williams. The Cape Fear Recorder published in Wilmington, N.C. on Aug. 8, 1832 says - "Died on the 19th in Raleigh, Mrs. Elizabeth B. A. Haywood, relict of John Haywood, Esq., late Treasurer of North Carolina." Mrs. Haywood was a daughter of Col. John Pugh Williams and his wife, Jane Davis. Jane was a daughter of Jehu Davis and wife Elizabeth Eagles, son of Jehu Davis from Massachusetts to Cape Fear about 1734, and his wife Jane Assup (Wills of New Hanover and Brunswick Counties, and letter from Jackson Matthews, Peru, Vermont, 1954, who stated that Timothy H. R. Newkirk and Elizabeth Haywood Hall were his grandparents.).

3. Rachel Catherine Newkirk, b. Jan. 14, 1830, d. 1836
4. Charles Henry Newkirk, b. Jan. 14, 1830, twin of Rachel, d. 1836.
5. Thankful Jane Newkirk, b. Jan. 11, 1832, m. Dec. 20, 1849 Nathaniel Bonham, b. Oct. 14, 1814, d. Jan. 20, 1871.
6. Bryan Benjamin Newkirk, b. Feb. 5, 1834, m. Dec. 1852, Mary Ann Gufford Bonham.
7. Abraham Newkirk, b. 1835, died in infancy
8. Mary Ann Newkirk, b. Jan. 3, 1836, m. 1st May 5, 1853, Chester Rockwell Vann, b. Nov. 8, 1829, d. Sept. 28, 1864 at Elmira, N.Y. (a C.S.A. prisoner). She married 2nd, June 19, 1866, Enoch William Boney. (Family records and photostat from Hist. Society of Pa.)

(1) JAMES LEONARD NEWKIRK, b. Sept. 14, 1822, d. Jan. 20, 1874, m. Ann Huffham. She died Oct. 22, 1865. Had issue:

9. Ann Catherine Newkirk, b. Dec. 22, 1844, d. July 25, 1911, m. Dec. 13, 1866, Lewis Dallas Highsmith (Pa. Hist. Soc. record). Gravestones at Wells Chapel say "Carrie Newkirk, b. Dec. 24, 1846, d. Dec. 4, 1922, wife of L. Dallas Highsmith, b. Sept. 20, 1846, d. July 3, 1931." They had issue:
  10. a. Ralph Highsmith, b. Dec. 8, 1868, m. Lilly Bland
  - b. J.L. Highsmith, b. Nov. 1, 1870, m. Eula Brannon
  - c. Benny Highsmith, b. April 12, 1873, m. Susan A. Bland
  - d. Theodosia Highsmith, b. Jan. 30, 1875, m. P. D. Cook
  - e. Josephine Highsmith, b. Jan. 20, 1880, m. William A. Brannon
  - f. Osceola Highsmith, b. April 1, 1878, m. Bessie Allison
10. Thankful Caroline Newkirk, b. ~~12x2\*~~ Dec. 24, 1846, single
11. Joseph Rhodes Newkirk, b. Sept. 2, 1848, d. May 7, 1921, m. Ellen Frances Wells, b. April 20, 1850, d. Jan. 18, 1929 (both buried at Wells Chapel in Duplin County, N.C.). They had an ~~adopted~~ adopted daughter-
  - a. Orion Newkirk, b. Oct. 13, 1887, m. April 6, 1911 Leon Nathan DeVane, son of Wm. Thomas and Elizabeth Newton DeVane of Weland, N.C.

(2) TIMOTHY HENRY RHOD S NEWKIRK, b. May 19, 1829, m. Dec. 1, 1853 Elizabeth Haywood Hall, b. Jan. 23, 1836. They had issue:

12. Joseph Albert Newkirk, b. Sept. 29, 1854, New Hanover County, N.C. m. Dec. 21, 1886, Eleanor Catherine Robinson, b. 1866, d. Dec. 19, 1955; had issue:
  - a. Mrs. Henry B. Gause of Washington, D.C.
  - b. Whitfield Newkirk of the home (Duplin Co., N.C.)
  - c. Corwin Newkirk " " "
  - d. Timothy Newkirk of Washington, D.C.
  - e. Edward Thornwell Newkirk of Washington, D.C.
  - f. Meigh Newkirk of Chevy Chase, Maryland (From: News & Observer, pub. Dec. 20, 1955. Obituary of Eleanor C. Newkirk.)
13. Timothy Haywood Newkirk, b. June 2, 1856, m. Jennie Carmichael.

14. James Bryan Newkirk, b. March 27, 1858
15. Rebecca Caroline Newkirk, b. Sept. 27, 1866, m. William Hall and lived at Magnolia, N.C. Andrew
16. Ida Ann Newkirk, b. Dec. 10, 1863, m. ~~RickxxxxxHaywood~~ Matthews. They were the parents of-
- Jackson Matthews of Peru, Vermont, who gives this data.
  - Richard Henry Matthews, d. July, 1946, age 52
  - Mrs. Prince O'Brien of Southport, N.C.
  - Betsy Matthews died in infancy "when our mother died of typhoid in June, 1900," says J. Matthews.
- Jackson Matthews (a) married Elizabeth Park Turner of Bennington, Vermont, and New York, and they have-
- Marylee Matthews, b. 1939
  - Anne Haywood Matthews, b. 1943
17. Elizabeth R. Newkirk, b. Sept. 27, 1866, m. William D. Hall
18. William Stokes Newkirk, b. Jan. 23, 1869, m. Elizabeth Robinson, sister of Eleanor Catherine Robinson. They were daughters of Dr. L. W. Robinson, m. 1st Aug. 1, 1860 Mary Ellen Stokes, b. Jan. 30, 1833, d. Nov. 23, 1875; m. 2nd May 23, 1876, Dorothy Ann Boney (From Bible of William Stokes Newkirk.)
19. David Samuel Newkirk, b. April 27, 1871, m. Lillian Letitia Wells, b. Aug. 20, 1876, d. Nov. 14, 1956 (Wilmington News, Nov. 14, 1956, Obit) They married Sept. 3, 1897. Samuel Newkirk died March 28, 1938. They had issue:
- Mary Thomas Newkirk, m. D. T. McCraw
  - Bessie Davis Newkirk, m. J. Wiley Parker, Wilmington, N.C.
  - Lillian Davis Newkirk, m. E. N. Ziegler, Wilmington, N.C.
  - Julius Emmons Newkirk of Hopewell, Va.
  - Deanie Elizabeth Newkirk, m. W. H. Mitchell, Wilmington, N.C.
  - Kate Hall Newkirk, m. J. H. Burlingame, Philadelphia, Pa.
  - Hugh Carroll Newkirk
- (From: Obituary above)
20. Edward Burke Newkirk, b. Aug. 24, 1874, m. Lelia McIntyre and had
- Edward Burke Newkirk, Jr. b. June 23, 1905, Washington, D.C. m. Nell Chandler and they have a daughter, Barbara Jean Newkirk, b. Jan. 6, 1928, m. Zenus Elbert Fearing of Sumter, S.C. and they have-
    - Zenus Elbert Fearing, Jr. b. July 24, 1951
    - Barbara Dianna Fearing, b. Aug. 4, 1952
    - Nell Newkirk Fearing, b. Feb. 26, 1955
  - Herbert Eakin Newkirk, b. Dec. 14, 1908, Wallace, N.C. m. 1st Rebecca Martin and had daughter, Jo Ann; m. 2nd Helen Johnson and has a daughter, Yvonne Newkirk.
  - Worth Haywood Newkirk, b. June 25, 1915, Winston Salem, N.C. m. Eva Pauline Swing, and they have
    - Worth Haywood Newkirk, Jr. b. Jan. 21, 1943
    - Wayne Burke Newkirk, b. May 21, 1944
    - Deborah Louise Newkirk, b. July 23, 1952
21. Fabius Francis Newkirk, b. Aug. 3, 1877, Magnolia, N.C., m. Fannie Blac Southerland, b. Jan. 27, 1881. He d. June 11, 1953. (First and second generation from Hist. Soc. of Pa., other from Miss Harriett Newkirk and records as named.)



(5) THANKFUL JANE NEWKIRK, daughter of Joseph and Catherine Mills Newkirk, was born Jan. 11, 1832 in New Hanover County, North Carolina. She married on Dec. 20, 1849, Nathaniel Bonham, b. Oct. 14, 1814, d. Jan. 20, 1871. They had issue:

- 22. Josephine Bonham, b. Feb. 9, 1851, m. 1872, Walter Cherry
- 23. Timothy Bryan Bonham, b. Nov. 11, 1852, m. Feb. 1888 \_\_\_\_\_ Harrelston
- 24. Robert James Bonham, b. Feb. 15, 1855
- 25. Catherine Elizabeth Bonham, b. Dec. 1857, m. Robert Moore
- 26. Nathan Walter Bonham, b. Aug. 16, 1859, m. Jan. 25, 1899 Mary Emma Herring.

(6) BRYAN BENJAMIN NEWKIRK, son of Joseph and Catherine Mills Newkirk, was born Feb. 5, 1834, d. Feb. 22, 1913, m. Dec. 5, 1852 Mary Ann Gufford Bonham. They had issue:

- 27. Joseph Hezekiah Newkirk, b. Nov. 28, 1853, m. Eva Windley and had 7 children.
- 28. Sarah Elizabeth Newkirk, b. April 27, 1855, d. May 8, 1921, m. Alfred Taylor Herring and had 6 children.
- 29. James Buchanan Newkirk, b. Aug. 29, 1856, m. Elizabeth Taylor and had 8 children.
- 30. Catherine Brosard Newkirk, b. Jan. 16, 1858
- 31. David Henry Newkirk, b. Sept. 15, 1859, m. Lucinda Wells and had 2 children.
- 32. Hattie Carey Newkirk, b. March 4, 1863, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Canady
- 33. Susan Hill Newkirk, b. Feb. 21, 1861.
- 34. Henry Franklin Newkirk, b. July 27, 1862, (gravestone says 1859), d. Jan. 18, 1953, m. Ida Bell, b. Dec. 25, 1872, d. May 3, 1957.
- 35. They had 3 children, among them William Bryant Newkirk, b. Dec. 7, 1901, m. his cousin Ivey Rhodes DeVane, daughter of Orion Newkirk and Leon Nathan DeVane.
- 35. Mary Bryant Newkirk, b. Oct. 19, 1864.
- 36. Attelia Whitted Newkirk, b. March 11, 1867, m. Festus Arthur Meeon, and had 4 children.
- 37. Benjamin Newkirk, b. March 11, 1870, m. Ella Herring, b. April 26, 1880, d. Jan. 11, 1926.
- 38. Harriett Rachel Gufford Newkirk, b. Feb. 23, 1872.
- 39. Timothy Rhodes Newkirk, b. March 12, 1874, m. Ada Gore and had:
  - a. Benjamin Fred Newkirk, b. Feb. 11, 1911, d. April 10, 1943. He graduated at Hillsborough High School, Tampa, Fla. at age 17. He completed his 4 year course in Mechanical engineering at University of Florida, graduating June 6, 1932. He is a violinist and played in the University orchestra. He was a Mechanical Draftsman with the Tampa Engineering and Shipbuilding Co. at time of his death.
  - b. William Rhodes Newkirk, b. June 12, 1915, graduated from Hillsborough H.S. April 7, 1933. Attended University of



Tampa and Tampa Business University, taking a course in Business Administration. He served three years during World War II, and is now employed by the U.S. Government as a Claim Examiner with the Veteran's Administration at Passagrille Beach, Florida. He married Nov. 24, 1940, Mary Frances Langford, daughter of Dwight Corley and Estelle Allen Langford. They have two sons: Thomas Rhodes, b. July 25, 1943, and Jack Fred Newkirk, b. Apr. 11, 1947.

The 1860 census of New Hanover County, North Carolina, shows the family of Bryant Benjamin Newkirk as-

|              |     |       |        | real estate | -personal estate |        |
|--------------|-----|-------|--------|-------------|------------------|--------|
| B.B. Newkirk | age | 26    | farmer | 8,000       | 14,200           | b.N.C. |
| Mary         | "   | 25    | b.N.C. |             |                  |        |
| Joseph       | "   | 6     | b.N.C. |             |                  |        |
| Sarah        | "   | 5     | b.N.C. |             |                  |        |
| Katharine    | "   | 3     | b.N.C. |             |                  |        |
| Henry        | "   | 11/12 | N.C.   |             |                  |        |

(8) MARY ANN NEWKIRK, daughter of Joseph and Catherine Mills Newkirk, m. 1st Chester Rockwell Vann, b. Nov. 8, 1829, d. Sept. 28, 1863 at Elmira, New York. He served in the Confederate Army and died a prisoner of war. She married 2nd. June 19, 1866, Enoch William Boney. Had issue:

40. Octavia Vann, b. Jan. 28, 1854, Sampson County, N.C., m. 1st Peter Ferry, m. 2nd Jeff D. Wiley.
41. Bettie Vann, b. Jan. 27, 1857, m. James S. Chestnutt.
42. Ida Vann, b. Nov. 27, 1857, d. Feb. 12, 1856.
43. Joseph T. Vann, b. Jan. 29, 1859, d. March 3, 1862
44. John B. Vann, b. March 3, 1861, single
45. Mary C. Vann, b. Aug. 12, 1864, m. Oct. 29, 1889 Horace G. Peterson
46. David L. Boney, b. June 30, 1868, m. Anne Williamson
47. Obed Newkirk Boney, b. Aug. 19, 1870, m. March 2, 1891, Emma Knowles
48. Minnie Boney, b. July 5, 1872, single
49. Horace L. Boney, b. Feb. 22, 1875, m. Lena Alderman

(26) NATHANIEL WALTER BONHAM, b. Aug. 15, 1859, son of Thankful Jane Newkirk and Nathaniel Bonham, married Mary Emma Herring.

They lived near Atkinson, North Carolina. Their issue:

50. Nathan Thomas Bonham, b. Oct. 18, 1901, Magnolia, N.C. m. Hazel Annie Dickenson, b. Oct. 9, 1911, in Huggenum, Conn., daughter of Irving Valentine Dickenson of Higganum, Conn. and his wife, Nealie Frances Herring, b. Rose Hill, N.C.. They had a son-
  - a. Thomas Irving Bonham, b. Aug. 23, 1935, Magnolia, N.C.

51. Rosalye Bonham, b. Oct. 30, 1903, m. Henry Herring Hall, b. June 23, 1900, son of William Isaac Hall, b. April 5, 1864, Rose Hill, N.C. and his wife, Rebecca Katharine Newkirk, b. March 30, 1860, Rose Hill, N.C. Rosalye and Henry H. Hall had issue:
- a. Mary Catherine Hall, b. July 19, 1926, Rose Hill, N.C., m. Richard Morrow, b. March 21, 1929, Jacksonville, Fla. and they have a son, Richard Morrow, Jr. b. Aug. 24, 1952 at Asheville, N.C.
  - b. Rosalye Hall, b. Nov. 15, 1927, Rose Hill, N.C., m. William Eugene Johnson, Jr., b. Nov. 30, 1927, and they have children:
    - (a) Linda Ann Johnson, b. Nov. 22, 1948, Rosebore, N.C.
    - (b) William Eugene Johnson, III, b. Feb. 29, 1952
  - c. Frances Newkirk Hall, b. March 21, 1929, Rose Hill, N.C. m. Thomas Kerr Smith, b. Jan. 29, 1930, Raleigh, N.C.
  - d. Ann Herring Hall, b. March 16, 1935, Rose Hill, N.C. now a student at Flora McDonald College, Red Springs, North Carolina (1955).
52. Walter Worth Bonham, b. Sept. 25, 1907, m. Opal Elizabeth Turner, b. Oct. 21, 1906, daughter of Joseph Carr Turner, b. March 26, 1866, d. Nov. 12, 1948, Teachey, N.C. and his wife, Maude E. Williams, b. Oct. 22, 1889, Hallsville, N.C., d. Dec. 12, 1929 at Rose Hill, N.C. They had issue:
- a. Patricia Elizabeth (Patsy), b. Aug. 28, 1928, Charlotte, N.C., m. Walter Henry Reed, b. Aug. 10, 1923, Adams, Oregon, and they have -
    - Walter Worth Reed, b. Mar. 18, 1948, Charlotte, N.C.
    - Frank Lynn Reed, b. Feb. 15, 1952, in Pendleton, Oregon.
  - b. Mary Worth Bonham, b. Nov. 18, 1929, Charlotte, N.C., m. Roy Lewis McKain, b. Feb. 23, 1928, Youngstown, Ohio, and they have two children-
    - Dale Bonham McKain, b. Nov. 18, 1949, Bethesda, Md.
    - Calista Carr McKain, b. Oct. 25, 1951, Charlotte, N.C.
- Walter Worth Bonham lives in Charlotte, N.C. where he has been connected with A & P Stores for 26 years. This branch of the family listed the records as BONUM, but all the others spelled it Bonham.

(27) JOSEPH HEZEKIAH NEWKIRK, born Nov. 28, 1853, son of Bryan Benjamin and Mary Ann Gufford Bonham Newkirk, married Eva St. Clair Windley. They had issue:

53. Bryan Edward Newkirk

54. James Henry Newkirk, b. May 31, 1891, Pender County, N.C., d. Plymouth, N.C. Nov. 19, 1951, m. Nancy Jane Johnson, daughter of James B. and Lura Brice Johnson of Watha, N.C. Their children:

- a. Lura Kathryn Newkirk, b. Aug. 4, 1919, Wilmington, N.C., m. Nov. 13, 1943 in Norfolk, Va., Frank Ocheltree of Richmond, Va., and their children are-
    - Nancy Kay Ocheltree, b. June 8, 1949, Plymouth, N.C.
- This family lives in Collingswood, N.J.

55. Marion Windley Newkirk, b. May 13, 1895, Pender Co., N.C., m. Feb. 27, 1936, Effie Lee Wooten, daughter of B.H. and Hattie (Rawles) Wooten of Maple Hill, N.C. They have-

- a. Myra Lee Newkirk, b. Oct. 11, 1938, New Hanover Co., N.C.  
 b. Joseph Bryan Newkirk, b. July 9, 1944, New Hanover Co.
56. Mary Imogene Newkirk, b. May 28, 1897, m. Dec. 28, 1921, John B. Davis, Jr. of Rocky Point, N.C.. They have-
- a. Eva Kathleen Davis, b. May 7, 1923, attended East Carolina College, graduated in nursing at James Walker Memorial Hospital, Wilmington, N.C.; served in the Army Nurse Corps, as a Second Lieutenant, at Fort McClellan, Ala. She m. June 1, 1946, Captain Norman A. Edmonds of Kansas City, Mo., where they make their home. Their children:
- Carol Sue Edmonds, b. March 17, 1947  
 Eleanor Ann Edmonds, b. April 19, 19--
- b. John B. Davis, III, attended N.C. State College, graduated at Wake Forest College; at present a member of the Wilmington Junior College faculty in Wilmington, N.C. He m. Nov. 28, 1948 Marie Mobley of Williamston, N.C. and they have-
- John B. Davis IV, b. Sept. 27, 1950  
 William Anthony Davis, b. Jan. 28, 1954
- c. Mary Emily Davis, b. Sept. 20, 1929, m. Jan. 8, 1949, Tracy R. Engle, Jr. of New York, They live in Baltimore and have a daughter-
- Debra Madeline Engle, b. July 4, 1953
- d. William Rarrior Davis, b. Jan. 8, 1938
- e. Ronald Newkirk Davis, b. Feb. 7, 1939
57. Jennie Madeline Newkirk, b. May 5, 1905, graduate nurse from James Walker Memorial Hospital in Wilmington, N.C., m. July 1, 1933, William Welton Glisson. They live in Wilmington, N.C. and have a son-
- a. William Welton Glisson, II, b. Aug. 28, 1946.
58. Benjamin Cooper Newkirk
59. Joseph St. Clair Newkirk

(28) SARAH ELIZABETH NEWKIRK, b. April 27, 1855, d. May 8, 1921, daughter of Bryan Benjamin and Mary Ann Gufford (Bonham) Newkirk, m. Alfred Taylor Herring and they had six children. Their children:

60. JAMES BRYAN HERRING, b. Oct. 18, 1881, attended school at Campbell College and Wake Forest College; d. Sept. 28, 1904.
61. Idella May Herring, b. Dec. 6, 1883, m. Oct. 10, 1906, Jackson Eakins, b. May 8, 1883, son of Duncan James and Celeste Ann (Vann) Eakins. They had issue:
- a. Hazel Algiers Eakins, b. March 25, 1915, During World War II, she was a guard at I.B.M., now cashier at Grocerteria at Wallece, N.C.
- b. Festus Ulysses Eakins, b. May 10, 1910, m. June 24, 1939, Eunice Dell Watkins, b. Feb. 11, 1918, daughter of David William and Minnie Florence (Worrell) Watkins, and they have
- Larry Erwin Eakins, b. Nov. 25, 1940  
 Bettie Mae Eakins, b. April 30, 1945

- (62) David Franklin Herring, b. June 5, 1886, d. Sept. 4, 1918. He graduated at Oak Ridge Institute and then went to Poughkeepsie, N.Y. and graduated in bookkeeping. He married, in Burgaw, N.C., Dec. 28, 1911, Katharine Louise Bannerman, daughter of John A. Bannerman and his wife, Laura Murphy. They had one son:  
 a. David Franklin Herring, Jr. b. July, 1915.
- (63) Rev. Carey Peele Herring, son of Alfred Taylor and Elizabeth Newkirk Herring, was born Aug. 25, 1894. He received his B.A. degree from Wake Forest College, and then graduated from Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Kentucky, with Th.B. and Th.M. degrees. He served twenty-one months in World War, I, in the 321st Infantry, 81st Division, rank band sergeant. He married June 15, 1921, Eva Mae Fuhr, daughter of Eugene W. Fuhr and his wife, Ellen Singletary. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry Jan. 1, 1930, and served only two churches. The first was Crestwood Baptist Church, Crestwood, Ky. from Feb. 1, 1930 to July 31, 1936. On Sept. 8, 1936 he accepted the ministry of the First Baptist Church, and served in all more than twenty-four years, until his death, in Fairmont, North Carolina. He served on the General Board of the Baptist State Convention, and was a member of the Board of Trustees of Wake Forest College. He also served as Moderator of the Robeson Association. They had children:  
 a. Harold Carey Herring, b. Aug. 11, 1923, was educated at Wake Forest College and Northern Illinois College of Optometry where he received his O.D. degree in 1944. He served twenty-one months in World War II, U.S. Navy, most of the time in visual research in New London, Conn.. He married Nov. 14, 1945, Edith Gosnell of Parkersburg, West Virginia, who is also a Doctor of Optometry and practiced in Charlotte, North Carolina. They have-  
     Carol Ann Herring, b. June 4, 1947  
     Harold Carey Herring, II, b. Feb. 1, 1950 .  
 b. Beulah Mae Herring, b. Aug. 1, 1926, received her B.A. degree from Wake Forest College, and has taken special work at Yale University. She served two years as Youth Director at St. John's Baptist Church, Charlotte, North Carolina, about two years with the Mecklenburg County Welfare Department in Juvenile Division, and since Sept. 1953, has been Dean of Women at Wingate Junior College, Wingate, North Carolina.
- (64) Alfred Benjamin Herring, b. May 2, 1896, m. 1st March 17, 1922, Kathleen Rogers, who died June 25, 1948, daughter of William King Rogers and his wife, Lillian Sandlin, of Snow Hill, N.C. She was the mother of his children. He m. 2nd Oct. 23, 1949, Beulah Fuhr Prewett of Fairmont, N.C., daughter of Eugene



Walton Fuhr and wife, Ellen Singletary, of Whiteville, N.C. They live near Watha, North Carolina, on the farm originally owned by his grandfather, James Herring. He has served as chairman of the local school board for many years, and is a member of the Board of Directors for Rural Electrical ~~Fixation~~ Association, Burgaw, N.C., and also on the Board of the Production Credit Association, Wilmington, N.C.

His children are:

- a. Iris Elizabeth Herring, b. April 9, 1923, graduate of East Carolina College, attended Columbia University, and is a teacher. She served in the Navy in the Secret Service Division from June, 1943, until June, 1944. She married June 2, 1949, Lance Bufflap of Edenton, North Carolina.
- b. Lydia Mae Herring, b. April 14, 1924, attended Campbell College and East Carolina Teacher's College, majored in business administration.
- c. Dr. William Benjamin Herring, b. July 16, 1927, graduated at Wake Forest College, 1949, and at Bowman Grey School of Medicine, 1953. He enlisted in the Navy for three years and was commissioned First Lieutenant, j/g. He m. Dec. 23, 1950, Elizabeth Ann Hawkes of Louisville, Ky.

(31) DAVID HENRY NEWKIRK, b. Sept. 15, 1859, son of Bryan Benjamin Newkirk, and his wife Mary Ann Gufford Bonham, m. Lucy Ellen Wells and had issue:

65. Robert Foy Newkirk, b. ~~May~~ 21, 1907, Rose Hill, N.C., m. June 16, 1939, Mary Ellen Brigman, b. Aug. 6, 1914, daughter of Myer Bristow and Ella (Lane) Brigman. They have children:
  - a. Mary Jane Newkirk, b. Aug. 21, 1940
  - b. David Myer Newkirk, b. April 27, 1942
  - c. Brenda Raye Newkirk, b. March 1, 1944. All born in Richmond, Virginia.
66. James Bryan Newkirk, b. May 1, 1913, m. Nov. 1, 1939, Ethel Matilda Brannock, b. June 13, 1917, daughter of Jefferson Brannock, and wife, Vicie Elizabeth Snow. They have children:
  - a. Helen Carolyn Newkirk, b. Sept. 10, 1940
  - b. Doris Elizabeth Newkirk, b. Dec. 2, 1941
  - c. James Ray Newkirk, b. Feb. 4, 1944
  - d. Linda Ellen Newkirk, b. July 22, 1947
  - e. Eugene Thomas Newkirk, b. Jan. 24, 1950
67. Winton Hill Newkirk, b. July 1, 1910, m. Oct. 12, 1937, Violet Bernice Waymack, b. July 11, 1913, daughter of Thomas Clinton and Marian (Brinser) Waymack, of Richmond, Virginia. Winton Hill Newkirk served in the U.S. Army May 3, 1943 to Dec. 31, 1945. Overseas service from Nov. 17, 1943 to Dec. 18, 1945, with the Office of Strategic Services; was Staff Sergeant at time of discharge. His overseas service was in England.

68. Ella Wells Newkirk, b. Aug. 11, 1916, Rose Hill, N.C., m. Richmond, Virginia, June 14, 1945, Carey Truett Hawes, b. March 11, 1914, son of Thomas Albritton and Rachel Caroline (Rouse) Hawes of Rose Hill, N.C. They have-
- a. Deena Kay Hawes, b. March 16, 1946, Richmond, Virginia
  - b. Dennis Lynn Hawes, b. April 1, 1947, Rose Hill, N.C.
  - c. Rachel Sharon Hawes, b. May 10, 1950, Rose Hill, N.C.

(36) ATTELIA WHITTED NEWKIRK, b. March 11, 1867, daughter of Bryan Benjamin and Mary Ann Gufford (Bonham) Newkirk, m. Festus Arthur Mason. Their children:

69. Sallie Rhodes Mason, m. 1st \_\_\_\_\_ Lucas, m. 2nd Cameron McLean, and had a daughter-
- a. Edith McLean, b. May 23, 1928, in Wilmington, N.C.; m. in Tampa, Florida, on Aug. 2, 1953, James Edgar Low, son of Muller Low and his wife, Anna May Sperling, of Margaretsville, New York.  
James Edgar Low was a First Lieutenant in the U.S. Air Force. He served in the European Theatre of War during World War II. His citations include: European Theatre of Operations ribbon with four battle stars, Occupation ribbon, Distinguished Service Citation, American Theatre of Operations, Pre-Pearl Harbor ribbon and Victory Medal. For service rendered in the Korean War he received the following citations: Distinguished Flying Cross, Presidential Citation with four oak leaf clusters, United Nations ribbon with two battle stars, Korean Campaign ribbon with three battle stars, Japanese Occupation ribbon, Asiatic Theatre ribbon, Victory and Purple Heart. The Distinguished Flying Cross was awarded for his crawling through the bombay of a B-20 and rescuing nine fellow crewmen, April 12, 1950, over the Russian Zone of Korea.
70. Blanche Glenn Mason, b. Nov. 14, 1902 at Wilmington, N.C., m. 1st Nov. 21, 1921, Wilbur Everett Harkness, and they had three children; m. 2nd 1942, Preston Maddox of Wyoming, no issue. m. 3rd Nov. 1953, Roy DeBusk of Virginia.  
Wilbur Everett Harkness served as Major in the Engineering Corps (Africa and Italy), and was discharged as Lieutenant-Colonel. Their children were:
- a. Wilbur Everett Harkness, II, b. Dec. 25, 1922, Tampa, Fla.  
He was educated at Stetson University, Deland, Fla.; one year in Coast Guard School, Washington, D.C.; four years in Georgia School of Technology, B.S. in Electrical Engineering. He served from 1942-1945 in Air Force, First Lieutenant 444th Bomb Squadron, 320th Bomb Group, based in France. Had 44 missions over Northern Italy, Southern France, Southern Germany and Western Germany. B-26 pilot, engaged in low level and high altitude precision bombing



sorties. Service citations include - Air Medal with four Oak leaf clusters, Presidential Citation, Bronze Service Stars for Rome, Arne, Rhineland, Northern Appennines and Central Europe.

Wilbur Everett Harkness, II, m. June 3, 1944, at Barksdale Field, Shreveport, La., Carolyn Juliett Harrod, daughter of Dorsey Hillman and Ora Lee (Farmer) Harrod. They have-

Wilbur Everett Harkness, III, b. April 20, 1946  
Janet Elaine Harkness, b. Dec. 1, 1953.

- b. Helen Mason Harkness, b. April 26, 1924, in Leesburg, Fla., m. June 12, 1943, at Tampa, Florida, John Peter Mraz, son of Earl Fey and Frances (Dulen) Fey. After the death of his father, Mrs. Fey married Pete Mraz and he adopted her son, John Peter Fey. John Peter served as First Sergeant in the Air Corps, ground forces; had two years overseas duty, World War II. They have-
- Frances Fey Mraz, b. Oct 22, 1946, d. Dec. 29, 1946  
John Courtney Mraz, b. Jan. 25, 1948  
Kris Ian Mraz (Kim), b. Oct. 13, 1949

- c. Alan Whitted Harkness, b. Aug. 17, 1930, Wilmington, N.C.; student of Florida State University, Tallahassee, Fla., majoring in Industrial Arts; plays in the University Band; and is active in youth activities in his church. He served eighteen months active duty in the regular Army as bandsman, nine months inactive reserve. He was recalled to active duty and spent nine months in Korea with the 21st Infantry Regiment, 24th Division. He was discharged February, 1953. His citations were: Combat Infantryman badge and Korean Service Medal with two bronze Stars.

(37) BENJAMIN NEWKIRK, b. March 23, 1907, son of Bryan Benjamin and Mary Ann Gufford (Bonham) Newkirk, m. Ella King Herring, b. April 26, 1880, d. Jan. 11, 1926 (gravestone at Wells Chapel in Pender County, N.C.). They had issue:

71. Benjamin Alexander Newkirk, b. March 23, 1907, m. Feb. 2, 1941  
Eunice Ray Ennis, b. May 8, 1917, daughter of Ivey Carey Ennis and his wife, Mary Lou Wells. They had children:
- a. Jimmie Alexander Newkirk, b. Dec. 8, 1941  
b. Kalton Ray Newkirk, b. Sept. 13, 1946  
c. Lou Ella Newkirk, b. April 18, 1953

72. Hamilton Newkirk, b. Nov. 5, 1908, m. Dec. 19, 1938, Lena Blake Hamilton, b. April 12, 1914, daughter of William Claude Hamilton and wife, Florence Little. Children:
- a. Thomas Forrest Newkirk, b. March 27, 1943
  - b. Benjamin Hamilton Newkirk, b. Nov. 26, 1944
  - c. Joseph Donald Newkirk, b. Feb. 18, 1946
  - d. Franklin Hugh Newkirk, b. Sept. 16, 1947
73. George Donald Newkirk, b. Sampson County, North Carolina, Sept. 4, 1910, m. May 17, 1941, Virginia Audrey Rau, b. May 23, 1922, daughter of Homer Allen Rau and wife, Harriett Ann Peden. Their children:
- a. George D. Newkirk
  - b. Virginia A. Newkirk
74. Rebecca Eloise Newkirk, b. Sept. 10, 1912, daughter of Benjamin and Ella Herring Newkirk, m. May 5, 1931, Joseph Clayton Ennis, b. June 23, 1896, son of John William and Jannette Pate (Robinson) Ennis. Their children:
- a. Marcus O'Neale Ennis, b. July 27, 1934, graduated from New Hanover High School, and attended school at Wilmington College, Wilmington, N.C.
  - b. Marilyn Eloise Ennis, b. Feb. 16, 1944
75. Sallie Whitfield Newkirk, b. Aug. 15, 1916, m. Dec. 2, 1944, Wilton Carlyle Morrison, son of James Franklin and Jeannette (Marley) Morrison. Wilton Carlyle Morrison was born Sept. 15, 1911. Their children:
- a. Wilton Carlyle Morrison, II, b. Sept. 12, 1945
  - b. James Franklin Morrison, b. May 3, 1950

-----

The will of Joseph Newkirk is recorded in New Hanover County, North Carolina (Will Book C, p. 622). It is dated Nov. 17, 1854 and was proved at December Court, 1856. He mentioned his wife, but did not name her. He named only four children in the will. They were:

Sons - Timothy H. R. and Bryant B. Newkirk  
Daughters - Thankful Bonham and Mary Ann Vann

His Executors were named as brother, Timothy Newkirk and Henry J. T. Newkirk.

Other records of this family have been gathered from family Bibles, gravestone records, census records and family knowledge of those living today. The New Hanover County marriage bonds give the following records on this family:

Bk. 2, p. 177

|                       |                   |             |                     |
|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------|---------------------|
| Bryan B. Newkirk,     | license issued on | 12/13/1852, | to Mary Bonham      |
| Timothy H. R. Newkirk | " " "             | 11/5/1853   | to Elizabeth Hall   |
| Joseph Newkirk        | " " "             | 7/26/1844   | to Mrs. David Jones |

The 1850 census and other census records, give the following information on the Joseph Newkirk family.

1840 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina  
p.35

JOSEPH NEWKIRK

|        |       |          |         |
|--------|-------|----------|---------|
| 1 male | 5-10  | 1 female | under 5 |
| 1 "    | 10-15 | 1 "      | 5-10    |
| 1 "    | 15-20 | 1 "      | 15-20   |
| 1 "    | 40-50 | 1 "      | 70-80   |

1850 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina  
p.723

Dwelling 6

|                |     |    |   |          |        |
|----------------|-----|----|---|----------|--------|
| JOSEPH NEWKIRK | age | 59 | - | farmer   | b.N.C. |
| Elizabeth      | "   | 49 | - |          | "      |
| Mary (A) or E. | "   | 13 |   |          | "      |
| Timothy        | "   | 20 |   |          | "      |
| Bryant         | "   | 17 |   |          | "      |
| Frenklin       | "   | 20 |   |          | "      |
| Mary J.        | "   | 19 |   |          | "      |
| Thankful       | "   | 18 |   |          | "      |
| A. Bordeaux    | "   | 26 |   | overseer | "      |

In the 1840 census we see enumerated all the children, except the twins. They died in 1836. His first wife, Catherine Mills, also had died in 1836. So we presume the 'female' age 70-80 is his mother, Rachel Rhodes Newkirk, living with him.

In the 1850 census he accounts for a wife, Elizabeth. He had married the widow, Mrs. David Jones (nee Eliza Hawes), and in most records she is called Elizabeth.

B R Y A N   N E W K I R K

BRYAN NEWKIRK, third son of Abraham Newkirk and his wife, Rachel Rhodes, was born June 5, 1794, died July 8, 1863, in New Hanover County, North Carolina. He married, about 1820, Mary Catherine Hawes, born July 4, 1803, died March 26, 1888, daughter of Samuel Hawes, and his wife, Ann Julia Davis. He left a will recorded in New Hanover County. He is recorded in census records of New Hanover County in 1830, 1840, 1850 and 1860. After a check of these records we know he was one of the wealthy planters of his day. He lived near the old Hawes plantation and part of the Hawes land was named in bequests by his will.

His children:

1. Abram Francis Newkirk, M.D., b. May 21, 1821, d. Jan. 25, 1891, m. Mary Isabella Wilkings. See later.
2. Ann Julia Newkirk, b. July 23, 1826, d. March 10, 1900, m. Nov. 9, 1843 Dr. Jeremiah B. Seavey, b. June 21, 1815, d. Oct. 5, 1881, one of the most beloved doctors of his community.
3. Bryan Benjamin Newkirk, b. 1829, d. Sept. 20, 1844, "in his 16th year."
4. William Usher Newkirk, b. Aug. 15, 1831, d. May 17, 1910, m. 1860 Adeline Jane DeVane, b. April 15, 1843, d. Dec. 9, 1899.  
(New Hanover County marriage bonds, Bk. 2, p. 177, shows- William U. Newkirk, license issued Sept. 26, 1860 to Madeline J. DeVane. DeVane family records show her names as Adaline.)
5. James Richard Newkirk, b. Nov. 16, 1832, d. June 27, 1897, m. Mary Theresa Usher, b. Oct. 24, 1841, d. Dec. 30, 1895.
6. Henry Haywood Newkirk, b. July 23, 1834, d. Aug. 28, 1875 in Texas; m. 1851, Mary Henry and had issue.
7. Rachel Emma Newkirk, m. Erskine Alexander McKoy. According to old letters he was living in Sampson County in 1863, and his brother was living in Black Mountain, N.C.

8. Laura E. Newkirk, m. 1st Thomas Hendry, d. Waco, Texas; m. 2nd Dr. Miller and they lived in Texas. Her son:  
a. Thomas Hendry, II, of Waco, Texas.

9. Evelina Caledonia Newkirk, b. Feb. 5, 1841, d. May 6, 1913, m. Nov. 2, 1858 John Archibald Corbett, b. Nov. 28, 1824, d. May 22, 1913.

10. Josephine Newkirk, b. 1837, d. Mar. 21, 1899, m. Nov. 23, 1867 Gustavus Adolphus Bronson (New Hanover County marriage bonds.)

11. Mary Bryan Newkirk, m. Frank Alexander

-----  
DAILY JOURNAL, published in Wilmington, N.C. Nov. 4, 1858

Married on the 2nd by Rev. Deems, John A. Corbett to Caledonia E., daughter of Bryan Newkirk, Esq., both of New Hanover County.

NEW HANOVER COUNTY, N.C., marriage Bonds.

Josephine, daughter of Bryan and Mary Newkirk, m. Nov. 23, 1867 Gustavus A. Bronson.

Laura E. Newkirk, m. Dec. 23, 1856, Charles T. (Thomas) Henry.  
-----

(1) DR. ABRAM FRANCIS NEWKIRK, son of Bryan and Mary Catherine (Molly) Hawes, was born May 21, 1821, near Kerr, N.C. but within the bounds of New Hanover County, according to the census records of his father. He died Jan. 25, 1891 in Wilmington, North Carolina. On Feb. 11, 1850, at St. James Episcopal Church in Wilmington, N.C., he married Mary Isabella Wilkings, b. March 20, 1828, d. Dec. 8, 1885 in Wilmington, North Carolina.

Dr. Newkirk was a soldier of the Confederacy. He was Captain of Co. A, Rebel Rangers, Oct. 19, 1861. On Nov. 28, 1862 Captain Newkirk's cavalry captured a steam gunboat of the enemy on New River. Her crew escaped, but her armament and small arms were captured. (Clark's N.C. Regiments, 1861-1865, Vol. II, p. 774.)

Like all southerners, his fortunes were impaired by war, but he lived a useful life, as a doctor in his community, until his death.



Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk lived in Wilmington, North Carolina.

His children were:

12. Bryan Winslow Newkirk I, b. Feb. 10, 1852, Wilmington, d. June 18, 1938, m. 1st Feb. 23, 1882, in Brunswick County, N.C., Florence Mercer, mother of his children; m. 2nd April 20, 1898, Mary K. Roberts of Morehead City, North Carolina.
13. William Seavey Newkirk, b. Jan. 11, 1854, d. Feb. 7, 1913, m. Caroline Whitney.
14. Sophie Wilkings Newkirk, b. Sept. 6, 1855, d. Oct. 29, 1942, single.
15. Anne Julia Newkirk, b. Aug. 7, 1857, d. July 29, 1929, m. Rev. Thomas Bradford, Methodist Minister.
16. Robert Newkirk, b. Sept. 1, 1859, m. Mattie Lee Stephens.
17. Mary Newkirk, b. March 16, 1862, d. Oct. 1, 1937, m. Horace T. Charles.
18. Haywood Francis Newkirk, b. Jan. 8, 1865, d. Aug. 25, 1941, m. Catherine Voss.
19. Abram Francis Newkirk, II, b. May 21, 1867, d. Oct. 24, 1873, "aged 6 years."

(2) ANNE JULIA NEWKIRK, b. July 23, 1826, d. March 10, 1900, m. Nov.

9, 1843, Dr. Jeremiah B. Seavey, b. June 21, 1815, d. Oct. 5, 1881.

They lived in Sampson County, North Carolina. In 1843 they built their home near Ivanhoe, North Carolina. One room in this three story house is done in the lost art of American Decorative Wall Paintin. The plaster walls are painted to resemble oak panneling. The home is still standing, with its camellia growing in the yard, said to have been planted the same year the house was built. His will is recorded in Sampson County, dated and probated 1881. When John Black died in New Hanover County in 1866, he left to his "friend, Dr. J. B. Seavey... all my medicines, surgical supplies, instruments and shop furniture, and all my books and a horse."

Dr. Seavey was named as his executor. (Will Bk. D, p. 186, New Hanover County, N.C.).

Their children were:

20. Mary B. Seavey, b. Jan. 8, 1845
21. Eugenia F. Seavey, b. Sept. 26, 1847, d. 1905, m. Feb. 7, 1871, J. A. Moore, b. Aug. 18, 1845, d. Aug. 18, 1904.



22. Hannah Seavey, b. Sept. 22, 1849, d. Aug. 18, 1914 (called Hannah W. in her father's will.)  
 23. Jeremiah B. Seavey, II, b. Jan. 5, 1867, d. June 16, 1933.

(4) WILLIAM USHER NEWKIRK, son of Bryan and Mary Catherine (Hawes) Newkirk, was born Aug. 15, 1831, d. May 17, 1910; m. 1860 Adeline Wane DeVane, b. April 15, 1843, d. Dec. 9, 1899. Their children:

24. Margaret Howey Newkirk, b. Aug. 12, 1867, d. April 8, 1944, m. 1909 George Mggaw.  
 25. David Rhodes Newkirk, b. Mar. 4, 1870, d. June 26, 1935, m. 1909 Nancy Cromartie, b. Feb. 1, 1873. Had issue:  
 a. Joel Newkirk, b. Dec. 25, 1910, of Washington, D.C.  
 b. Ella Newkirk, m. Cecil White and has  
     Nancy White, b. Mar. 14, 1934  
     Jane White, b. June 30, 1941  
 c. David Rhodes Newkirk, II, b. Feb. 27, 1913, m. Mar. 1946 Gertrude Wall.  
 26. Thomas B. Newkirk, b. Feb. 18, 1873, d. Aug. 11, 1928, m. Marie Andrews and they had issue:  
 a. Marie Louise Newkirk, b. Sept. 19, 1903, m. 1944 Roy Gatin  
 b. Thomas Wilmer Newkirk, b. April 16, 1905, m. 1937 Alberta Smith, children-  
     Thomas A. Newkirk, b. Feb. 28, 1941  
 c. William King Newkirk, b. April 27, 1909, m. Nov. 10, 1934, Beulah Pendergrass and had issue:  
     Anne Marie Newkirk, b. April 1, 1936.  
 27. Jennie Newkirk, married Frank Gilbert and had issue:  
 a. Margeret Gilbert, b. Feb. 1908, m. James T. Cooper and has James Hubbard Cooper, b. May 2, 1934.  
 b. Welham Francis Gilbert, b. July 24, 1911, d. May 15, 1941, Lieut. in World War II, lost at sea.  
 c. Sarah Evans Gilbert, b. Aug. 7, 1918, m. June 1941, Melvin Pruitt and has-  
     Francis ~~Shaw~~ Pruitt, b. June 1942  
     Jane Elizabeth Pruitt, b. Aug. 2, 1946.  
 28. Madeline Shaw Newkirk, b. June 13, 1864, d. May 19, 1884.  
 29. Mary Elizabeth Newkirk, b. June 14, 1862, d. 1940, m. ~~Ernest~~ David Carey Fennell, b. Jan. 16, 1884. Had children:  
 a. Margaret Howey Fennell  
 b. Jane Newkirk Fennell, m. Edward Shuford, M.D.  
 c. Mary Madeline Fennell, m. Dudley Graham Shaw  
 30. d.  
 (5) JAMES RICHARD NEWKIRK, b. Nov. 16, 1832, d. June 27, 1897, m. Mary Theresa Usher, b. Oct. 24, 1841, d. Dec. 30, 1895. She was a daughter of William Ushed who dated his will, Aug. 23, 1866, recorded in Duplin County (Will Bk. 3, p. 124). He also named his brother, Patrick

Usher, and his beloved wife but did not name his wife. James Richard and Mary Theresa (Usher) Newkirk, had issue:

30. Katherine (Kate) Fulton Newkirk, b. June 18, 1860, m. B. Hamilton Zeigler of Zeigler Station, Georgia, b. June 18, 1860, d. Mar. 5, 1954, lived in Andalusia, Ala. Had children:
  - a. Mary Esther Zeigler, b. Aug. 7, 1898, d. Aug. 14, 1945  
m. James Milford Shreve
  - b. Lois Zeigler, b. April 12, 1900, m. Oscar Page Banks, b. April 2, 1900.
  - c. Paul Crestwell Zeigler, b. April 10, 1903, m. Clarabel Ott.
31. Richard Newkirk
32. Willie Newkirk
33. Maria Love Newkirk
34. Walker Newkirk
35. Josephine Cecelia Newkirk
36. Charles Newkirk

(6) HENRY HAYWOOD NEWKIRK, b. July 23, 1834, d. Aug. 28, 1875, son of Bryan and Mary Catherine (Hawes) Newkirk, m. 1851 Mary Henry, moved to Texas where he died. Had issue:

37. Henry Newkirk, m. Mamie Long
38. Mary Newkirk, m. Edward Howell

(7) RACHEL EMMA NEWKIRK, m. Erskine Alexander McKoy. In 1863 his brother was living in Black Mountain, N.C. and wrote to his brother, Erskine McKoy living in Sampson County. They had issue:

39. Carrie McKoy, b. Oct. 15, 1855, m. Dec. 23, 1875 Jacob Giles.
40. Usher McKoy, m. Sallie Ingram
41. Josephine McKoy, b. 1863, m. Giles Lucas
42. Margaret McKoy, b. Nov. 14, 1865, m. May 2, 1888, Elijah B. Parker,
43. Annie Laurie McKoy, m. A. B. Smith. She was the mother of Mrs. Parks, who visited the old Newkirk home place in Berkeley County, West Virginia, in 1956. She said - "My mother lost her father when she was six years old and her mother died when she was thirteen years old. She also said - "I have a letter from my grandfather, written in 1863, from Black River, N.C. in which he states that his father-in-law Bryan Newkirk, had died in July of that year. His wife, Mary Caroline lived many years after this. The 1870 census states that she is 67 years old and that her son and his family were residing in the same house."

(9) EVELINA CALEDONIA NEWKIRK, b. Feb. 3, 1841, d. May 6, 1912, m. Nov. 2, 1856, John Archibald Corbett, b. Nov. 28, 1824, d. May 22, 1913.

Children:

44. Mary Jeannette Corbett, b. Nov. 26, 1865, m. April 22, 1885, John Winfield Scott Robinson, and had issue:
- a. Mary Jeannette Robinson, b. Mar. 7, 1886
  - b. Dr. John Daniel Robinson, b. Dec. 21, 1887, m. Dec. 14, 1922  
Lewellyn Williams
  - c. Lunra Edna Robinson, b. Dec. 22, 1889
  - d. Francis Newkirk Robinson, b. Sept. 12, 1892
  - e. Caroline Hines Robinson, b. March 18, 1895, m. Aug. 22, 1923  
Ernest Thompson Dellinger.
  - f. Winfield Scott Robinson, b. Sept. 23, 1899
45. Archibald Haywood Corbett, b. June 16, 1869, d. Oct. 18, 1941, m. 1st June 14, 1899, Mary Berkeley Murphey, and had
- a. Mary Elizabeth Corbett, b. Aug. 11, 1900, m. Bert E. Richards
  - b. Thomas Murphy Corbett, b. Sept. 26, 1902, m. Theresa Loving.
- Archibald Haywood Corbett, m. 2nd 1908, Alberta Williams and had-
- c. Margaret Evelyn Corbett, b. Jan. 11, 1909, d. Dec. 12, 1913
  - d. John William Corbett, b. Dec. 15, 1910

(10) JOSEPHINE Newkirk, b. <sup>10-6-1844</sup> ~~1837~~, <sup>d. 4-30-1910</sup> ~~March 21, 1899~~ <sup>grove stone</sup>, daughter of Bryan and Mary Caroline (Hawes) Newkirk, m. Nov. 23, 1867 Gustavus Adolphus Bronson. <sup>b. 2-6-1837 d. 4-21-1899</sup> ~~Had issue:~~ <sup>grove stone</sup>

46. Mamie Bryan Bronson, m. James Gillis and had two children-  
Upham Gillis and Herbert Pat Gillis.
47. Callie Bronson, b. 1870, m. Thomas Wortham and had two children-  
Richard Lee Wortham and Lillian Bronson Wortham.
48. Lillie Bronson, 1876-1951, m. Henry Cabbell Bentley.
49. Laura Bronson, 1879-1904, m. John Stedman Collins and had-  
Linwood Collins, b. 1903, died young.

(11) MARY BRYAN NEWKIRK, m. Frank Alexander and had issue:

- a. Callie Frances Alexander, m. George Shepherd.
- b. Charles Obediah Alexander, m. Ivey Moore.
- c. Mary Esther Alexander, m. Delbert Palmer
- d. Josie Alexander, m. G. A. Meacham
- e. Eugenia Alexander, b. Sept. 4, 1885, m. L. C. Jones
- f. William Francis Alexander, m. 1st Violet Davey; m. 2nd  
Marjorie Davey.

(12) BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK, I, b. Feb. 10, 1852, d. June 18, 1938, son of Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk and his wife, Florence Mercer, m. 1st Feb. 23, 1882 in Brunswick County, North Carolina, Florence Mercer, b. Mar.



BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK I  
1854 - 1941



FLORENCE MERCER NEWKIRK  
1863 - 1896

6,1863, died Dec.12,1896, at Wilmington,N.C.,m.2nd April 20, 1898,Mary K.Roberts of Morehead City,North Carolina. The first wife,Florence Mercer, was the mother of his children. Their children were:

50. John Abram Newkirk,b.May 5,1883,d.June 16,1884.
51. Mercy Newkirk,b.Sept.4,1885,Wilmington,N.C.,and married there June 19,1912,Ralph Laine Hartley,b.June 19,1877,at Batesburg, S.C.,d.Mar.15,1931 at Pittsburg,Pa. They had issue:
- a. Bryan Winslow Hartley,b.Jan.19,1914,d.Jan.29,1914,at Harriss Lithia Springs,S.C.
  - b. Wilkings Lodwick Hartley,born Oct.5,1916,m.1942 at New London,Conn. Gena Luziette,b.New London,Conn,May 30, 1916. They have:
    - (1) William Laine Hartley,b.Aug.22,1943
    - (2) Barbara Jean Hartley,b.Feb.22,1951
  - c. Florence Lois Hartley,b.Feb.14,1918,m.1st 1938,James Marchal Kennedy,and had issue:
    - (1) Mercy Patricia Pauline Kennedy,b.Nov.4,1940
    - (2) Marchal Laine Kennedy,b.Feb.22,1942
    - (3) Margaret Jacqueline Kennedy,b.Oct.4,1944.
 FLORENCE LOIS HARTLEY KENNEDY,m.2nd March 2,1951,Melvin E.Larson,b.June 17,1929, and they have-
    - (4) David Eugene Larson,b.Feb.2,1953.
  - d. Early Reeves Hartley,b.Oct.11,1923,m.Dec.1945,Mary Lee Forker,b.June 22,1918. They had issue:
    - (1) Jenet Ann Hartley,b.Mar.4,1950 (3
    - (2) Mary Katherine Hartley,b/April #,1952
  - e. Daniel Francis Hartley,b.June 4,1929,m.Sept.18,1954 in New Hanover County,N.C., Willa Padgett. ~~They~~ They have issue.
52. BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK,II, b.Dec.18,1888, Wilmington,N.C.,m. June 13,1913, Lucile Rebecca King,b. March 12,1894 at Baxley, Georgia, daughter of William Lyon King and Estil Dopson King. He is president of the Newkirk Realty Corporation, and of Newkirk & Co. of Canada, and owns Duck Key in Florida. They had one son:
- a. Bryan Winslow Newkirk III, b.June 7,1918 at Atlanta,Ga., d. Aug.30,1955; m. June 18,1933 at Decatur,Ga. to Elizabeth M.T.Lumpkin of Atlanta, She is now living in Wilmington,N.C. with their children:
    - (1) Elizabeth Lucile Lumpkin Newkirk,b.Oct.12,1947
    - (2) Bryan Winslow Newkirk,IV. b.Nov.16,1948
    - (3) Elinor King Newkirk,b.Dec.28,1949.
 All born in Toronto,Canada.
53. Annie Lois Newkirk,b. Nov.11,1891,Wilmington,N.C.,m.Aug.23,1922, Ralph R.Blakely,b.Oct.11,1890,in Laurens,S.C. son of John



6,1863, died Dec.12,1896, at Wilmington,N.C.,m.2nd April 20, 1898,Mary K.Roberts of Morehead City,North Carolina. The first wife,Florence Mercer, was the mother of his children. Their children were:

50. John Abram Newkirk,b.May 5,1883,d.June 16,1884.
51. Mercy Newkirk,b.Sept.4,1885,Wilmington,N.C.,and married there June 19,1912,Ralph Laine Hartley,b.June 19,1877,at Batesburg, S.C.,d.Mar.15,1931 at Pittsburg,Pa. They had issue:
- a. Bryan Winslow Hartley,b.Jan.19,1914,d.Jan.29,1914,at Harriss Lithia Springs,S.C.
  - b. Wilkings Lodwick Hartley,born Oct.5,1916,m.1942 at New London,Conn. Gena Luziette,b.New London,Conn,May 30, 1916. They have:
    - (1) William Laine Hartley,b.Aug.22,1943
    - (2) Barbara Jean Hartley,b.Feb.22,1951
  - c. Florence Lois Hartley,b.Feb.14,1918,m.1st 1938,James Marchal Kennedy,and had issue:
    - (1) Mercy Patricia Pauline Kennedy,b.Nov.4,1940
    - (2) Marchal Laine Kennedy,b.Feb.22,1942
    - (3) Margaret Jacqueline Kennedy,b.Oct.4,1944.
 FLORENCE LOIS HARTLEY KENNEDY,m.2nd March 2,1951,Melvin E.Larson,b.June 17,1929, and they have-
    - (4) David Eugene Larson,b.Feb.2,1953.
  - d. Early Reeves Hartley,b.Oct.11,1923,m.Dec.1945,Mary Lee Forker,b.June 22,1918. They had issue:
    - (1) Jenet Ann Hartley,b.Mar.4,1950 (3
    - (2) Mary Katherine Hartley,b./April #,1952
  - e. Daniel Francis Hartley,b.June 4,1929,m.Sept.18,1954 in New Hanover County,N.C., Willa Padgett. ~~They~~ They have issue.
52. BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK,II, b.Dec.18,1888, Wilmington,N.C.,m. June 18,1913, Lucile Rebecca King,b. March 12,1894 at Baxley, Georgia, daughter of William Lyon King and Estil Dopson King. He is president of the Newkirk Realty Corporation, and of Newkirk & Co. of Canada, and owns Duck Key in Florida. They had one son:
- a. Bryan Winslow Newkirk III, b.June 7,1918 at Atlanta,Ga., d. Aug.30,1955; m. June 18,1933 at Decatur,Ga. to Elizabeth M.T.Lumpkin of Atlanta, She is now living in Wilmington,N.C. with their children:
    - (1) Elizabeth Lucile Lumpkin Newkirk,b.Oct.12,1947
    - (2) Bryan Winslow Newkirk,IV. b.Nov.16,1948
    - (3) Elinor King Newkirk,b.Dec.28,1949.
 All born in Toronto,Canada.
53. Annie Lois Newkirk,b. Nov.11,1891,Wilmington,N.C.,m.Aug.23,1922, Ralph R.Blakely,b.Oct.11,1890,in Laurens,S.C. son of John



Telford and Ella Bennett Blakely. Their children:

- a. Florence Ella Blakely, b. Sept. 3, 1923, Clinton, S.C.
- b. Ann Newkirk Blakely, b. May 18, 1926, Clinton, S.C., m. June 1950  
Hector Robert McLeod, son of Robert McLeod of McBee, S.C.  
and his wife, Myrtle Spaugh. They have-  
Hector Robert McLeod, II, b. May 31, 1951  
Martha Ann McLeod, b. Nov. 1, 1954.
- ~~c. Hector Robert McLeod, II, b. May 31, 1951~~
- ~~d. Martha Ann McLeod, b. Nov. 1, 1954~~

54. Arthur Wilkings Newkirk, b. March 10, 1894, Wilmington, N.C. d. Dec. 30, 1954; m. 1st Feb. 3, 1916, Lumberton, N.C., Loretta Spivey, b. Feb. 11, 1897, Monroe, N.C., daughter of Sidney Baynes and Sarah (Horne) Spivey. She died 1930; m. 2nd Dec. 11, 1943, Zorah Sellers, b. July 28, 1907, at Shallotte, N.C., daughter of Richard H. and Lula Lee (Holden) Sellers of Supply, N.C. No issue by 2nd wife. Children:

- a. Son b. ~~Oct. 8~~, 1916, died in infancy.
- b. Sarah Florence Newkirk, b. Sept. 8, 1917, Wilmington, N.C.  
d. Dec. 20, 1917.
- c. Arthur Wilkings Newkirk, II, b. May 11, 1923, m. Mary McManus of Union County, N.C.
- d. David Winslow Newkirk, b. Nov. 23, 1924, m. Nov. 1945 Emma Horne, daughter of Eugene Horne and his wife, Inez Hudson of Wadesboro, N.C. They have-  
Emily Winslow Newkirk, b. Feb. 11, 1947, Monroe, N.C.  
David Eugene Newkirk, b. May 25, 1948, "  
Alfred Jerome Newkirk, b. Sept. 10, 1949, at  
Wadesboro, N.C.  
Angela Newkirk, b. Aug. 9, 1951, Wilmington, N.C.

55. Harry Erwin Newkirk, b. Aug. 20, 1896, Wilmington, N.C., m. Jan. 9, 1922, Pensacola, Fla., Christine Bruno, b. May 10, 1900, daughter of Anthony and Agnes Licato Bruno of Palermo, Sicily. Issue:  
a. Harry Erwin Newkirk II, b. Oct. 5, 1922, m. Dec. 22, 1948, Nancy Jane Reed, b. Jan. 7, 1928 at Pottsville, Pa., daughter of Gordon P. and Dorothy Phillips Reed, and they have-  
Harry Erwin Newkirk, III, b. Nov. 17, 1950  
Christine Phillips Newkirk, b. Mar. 13, 1953.  
b. Bryan Francis Newkirk, b. June 12, 1930, Pensacola, Fla.

(13) WILLIAM SEAVEY NEWKIRK, b. Jan. 11, 1854, d. Feb. 9, 1913, son of Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk and wife, Florence Mercer, m. 1880 Caroline Virginia Whitney, b. March 23, 1854, d. July 28, 1934, lived in Wilmington, North Carolina. They had issue:

56. Mary Isabella Newkirk, b. March 20, 1882, m. Walter Williams. They live in Wilmington, North Carolina, and had a son-  
a. Abram Newkirk Williams, b. Jan. 2, 1904, m. Alma Collins and they have son, Julien Francis, m. 1958, Catherine Smith

57. Caroline (Carrie) Woodman Newkirk, b. April 17, 1885, m. Addison Hewlett, I, b. April 2, 1877, d. Jan. 2, 1954. He served on the New Hanover County Board of Commissioners for thirty years.

58. Willie Frances Newkirk, b. April 17, 1885, m. Leo Little and had one son-

a. Leo Francis Little, b. Feb. 16, 1915, m. Leontine Kornegay, b. Jan 3, 1917, and they have issue:

- (1) Thomas Franklin Little, b. Nov. 15, 1938, student Duke University - under R.O.T.C. Scholarship.
- (2) Robert Douglas Little, b. Nov. 15, 1941
- (3) James Walton Little, b. June 14, 1942.

59. Emily Whitney Newkirk, b. Jan. 11, 1888, m. Charles M. Deal, b. May 12, 1888, lives in Hickory, North Carolina

(15) ANNE JULIA NEWKIRK, b. Aug. 7, 1857, daughter of Abram Francis and Florence (Mercer) Newkirk, died Sept. 29, 1929, m. Rev. Thomas Bradford, Methodist Minister, and lived in West Palm Beach, Fla.

They had issue:

60. Wallace Bradford, b. in New York, married and had issue.

61. Julia Bradford, m. Carlton Blackwell, attorney at law.

(16) ROBERT NEWKIRK, b. Sept. 1, 1859, m. Aug. 6, 1905, Mattie Lee Stephens born April 22, 1875, and had issue:

62. Mary Esther Newkirk, b. Feb. 10, 1908, m. Milton Cross, b. Feb. 23, 1904.

Their children:

- a. Virginia Lee Cross, b. Jan. 24, 1929, m. Aug. 7, 1948 Eddie Orr, b. Feb. 11, 1926.
- b. Lucile Cross, b. Aug. 31, 1930.

63. Lucile Newkirk, b. Aug. 12, 1909, m. H.C. Guber, b. Oct. 10, 1904.

64. Robert Lee Newkirk, b. Nov. 1, 1911, d. April 13, 1919.

(17) MARY (Mollie) NEWKIRK, b. March 16, 1862, d. Oct. 1, 1937, m. Horace

J. Charles of Clinton, North Carolina. She was the youngest daughter of Dr. Abram Francis and Florence (Mercer) Newkirk. Their children:

65. William Wilkins Charles, I, b. Nov. 28, 1883, m. Oct. 2, 1907, Jane Watson, daughter of John W. Watson, former mayor of Miami, and his wife Cora Chafer, of Kissimmee, Fla.. They had issue:

- a. John Watson Charles, b. Sept. 27, 1908 at Miami, Fla. d. May 19, 1934, m. May 12, 1934 Ella Scott (Ella Mae Scott).
- b. William Wilkins Charles, II, b. Sept. 28, 1911, m. June 1934 Mildred Wright of Miami, and has issue:
  - Mildred Anne Charles, b. May 7, 1935
  - Cathrine Charles, b. June 4, 1938
  - William Woodfin Charles, b. Feb. 22, 1949
- c. Janet Watson Charles, b. Feb. 3, 1916, m. 1st May 25, 1940, John Graves Otts, of Miami; m. 2nd A.W. Woodfin Carson. Her son-
  - (1) John Graves Otts, II, b. April 1, 1948

- 66. Robert Charles, died in infancy.
- 67. James Charles, died in infancy
- 68. Frank Newkirk Charles, b. Oct. 11, 1886, m. Nov. 28, 1911, Marie Isabelle LeFils, b. Dec. 6, 1889, daughter of William and Florence Linville LeFils of Savannah, Georgia. Issue:
  - a. William LeFils Charles, b. July 24, 1912.
  - b. Frank Newkirk Charles, b. Nov. 1, 1913, died in infancy.
  - c. Frank Newkirk Charles, II, b. Oct. 11, 1914, m. May 16, 1938 Virginia Butler. Their children:
    - Frank Newkirk Charles, III, b. Nov. 28, 1941
    - Laura LeFils Charles, b. Dec. 2, 1952 (Laura Marie LeFils)
  - d. Dorothy Marie Charles, b. Oct. 23, 1916, m. July 22, 1939 Allen R. Allen, and the hve children:
    - William Edgar Allen, b. April 13, 1944
    - Linda Marie Allen, b. July 30, 1949
  - e. Mary Linville Charles, b. Aug. 6, 1919, m. Aug. 21, 1942, John Wesley Watson and had issue:
    - John Wesley Watson, II, b. Jan. 30, 1944
    - Carol LeFils Watson, b. Oct. 21, 1947
    - Patricia Ann Watson, b. July 5, 1950
  - f. James Percival Charles, b. Dec. 11, 1921, d. July 12, 1924
  - g. June Isabelle Charles, b. Oct. 3, 1925, d. Oct. 24, 1925.
- 69. Sophie May Charles, m. Clare S. Tomlinson

(18) HAYWOOD FRANCIS NEWKIRK, b. Jan. 8, 1865, d. April 25, 1941, son of Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk and wife, Florence Mercer, m. Aug. 30, 1936, Kathrine Voss, b. Jan. 11, 1875. They had issue:

- 70. Haywood Francis Newkirk, II, b. May 21, 1900, m. Lillian Alice Homan, b. Aug. 16, 1905. Issue:
  - a. Haywood Homan Newkirk, b. Sept. 2, 1933.
- 71. Sophie Wilkings Newkirk, b. Oct. 17, 1904, single.
- 72. Kathrine Louise Newkirk, b. July 28, 1897, m. Morton Herbert Bates, b. Dec. 17, 1897, and they had issue:
  - a. Stephen Haywood Bates, b. April 27, 1928, m. Doris Arlene Jennings, b. April 19, 1925. Issue:
    - Stephen Haywood Bates, II, b. Feb. 23, 1951.
  - b. William Francis Bates, b. Jan. 22, 1929
  - c. Mary Wilkings Bates, b. July 2, 1931
  - d. Kathrynne Newkirk Bates, b. Feb. 9, 1933
  - e. Charles Norton Bates, b. Jan. 27, 1935

COMMISSION

To-----A.F.NEWKIRK-----Greetings

We, reposing special trust and confidence in your patriotism,  
valor and military skill, do hereby commission you---CAPTAIN----

The Forty First Regiment  
North Carolina Troops(Cavalry)

To take rank from---18th---day of---December---1861, and we  
do hereby vest you with the authority appertaining to said  
office, to the end that you with the authority appertaining  
to said office, to the end that you may promptly and dilligently  
perform its duties, as prescribed by law, in the discharge of  
which all officers and soldiers under your command are required  
to yield you obedience.

In witness whereof - Henry T.Clark,  
Speaker of the Senate, ex-Officio, Our  
Governor, Captain-General and Commander  
in Chief hath signed these presents,  
and caused our Great Seal to be  
affixed thereto.

Done at our City of Raleigh, on the  
24th day of March, in the year of our  
Lord, one thousand eight hundred and  
sixty-two, and in the Eighty-sixth  
year of our Independence.

S/ Henry T.Clark

By the Governor

P.Cowles  
Private Secretary

Registered on page 390  
Book of Records, Adjutant-  
General's Office, N.C. Troops.  
J.G. Medertin  
Adjutant-General

DIPLOMA

The Chancellor, Professors and Council of the University  
of the City of New York

To each and every one who will read  
this letter

Greetings Everlasting in (the name of) our Lord Jesus Christ

Be it known that it is our pleasure by virtue of the authority  
conferred on this Institution by Public Charter, to honor

A.F. NEWKIRK

an upright man, trained to an excellent knowledge of the Art  
of Medicine and Surgery, (as determined by) an examination  
previously given, with the title and degree of Doctor of Medicine, and  
to grant to him all the rights, honors and privileges pertaining  
to that degree.

In testimony whereof we have placed on this letter the seal of  
the University and our signatures.

Given in the University Building of New York, A.D. 1852, and in  
the sixty-third (?) year of the United States.

Council

Chancellor

President  
Secretary

President  
and Mayor  
of the City

(Copy of Diploma of A.F. Newkirk. Latin on the photostat trans-  
lated by Miss Mary Lathrop, Latin teacher in the New Hanover  
High School, Wilmington, N.C. September 10, 1953.)

DR. ABRAM FRANCIS NEWKIRK

Dr Abram Francis Newkirk, Captain of the Forty-First Regiment, North Carolina Troops (Cavalry) had a distinguished career in the Army of the Confederate States, fighting throughout the War Between the States, 1861-1865. He graduated from the University of the City of New York in 1852, as a Doctor of Medicine and and a Surgeon. Prior to this he graduated from Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, Pa. Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk was Captain of Company A, Eighteenth North Carolina Regiment. This is cited on the admission papers of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, of his granddaughters, Mrs. Mercy N. Hartley, nee Newkirk, Mrs. Addison Hewlett, nee Caroline Woodman Newkirk, when they were admitted as members of the organization. These papers are on record in the chapter file of Cape Fear Chapter, No. 3, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Captain Newkirk was commissioned as Captain of Company A. (Originally known as the "Rebel Rangers," New Hanover County) Forty-first Regiment, the 19th October, 1861. A brilliant exploit performed by the "Rebel Rangers" is reported by Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, commanding the District of Wilmington. He says that in November, 1862, Captain Newkirk's Cavalry and Captain Adam's, with a section of a field battery, captured a steam gunboat of the enemy on New River. ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Her crew escaped, but her armament, ammunition and small guns were captured (See Sprunt's Chronicles, p. 316.).



## Gravestone Inscriptions

## NEWKIRK

BRYAN NEWKIRK

Born

Jan.5th 1794

Died

July 8th,1863

-----

To

Memory of

Bryan Benjamin Rhodes

Son of Bryan and Mary

C.Newkirk -who died

Sept. 20th,1844

In the 16th year

Of his age

666-----

JAMES R.NEWKIRK

Born

Nov.16, 1832

Died

June 17,1898

-----

In Memory of  
ALEXIS ADAMS  
Who was born in  
Wilton, Maine, July 9, 1818  
And Died in North Carolina  
March 15th, 1847

"For his....we Loved him."

MARY C.NEWKIRK

Relict of

Bryan Newkirk

Born

July 4,1803

Died

March 26,1888

Aged 84 yrs.8 mos.22 days

-----

H.HAYWOOD NEWKIRK

Born

July 2,1834

Died

Aug.28,1875

Age 41 yrs.1 mo. 26 days

-----

JOSEPHINE CECILIA NEWKIRK

Daughter of

James R.and Mary P.

Newkirk

Born-----1829

Died July 30,1842

BIBLE RECORDS

From: The Family Bible of Bryan Winslow Newkirk, I.

MARRIAGES

BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK married Florence Mercer, 23rd of February, 1882, New Supply, by Rev. J. T. Kendall.

BRYAN W. NEWKIRK to Kate Roberts, in Morehead City, April 20, 1898  
(2nd wife of B. W. Newkirk)

BIRTHS

JOHN ABRAM NEWKIRK, born My 5, 1883

MERCY born Friday, September 4, 1885

BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK, born Thursday December 18, 1888

ANNIE LOIS NEWKIRK born Wednesday, November 11, 1891

ARTHUR WILKINGS NEWKIRK born Saturday, March 10, 1894

HARRY ERWIN NEWKIRK, born Thursday, August 20, 1896

ABRAM FRANCIS NEWKIRK, son of Bryan Newkirk and Mary (Molly) Hawes. Grandson of Abraham Newkirk and Rachel Rhodes (born 1767).

DEATHS

ABRAM FRANCIS NEWKIRK died January 25, 1891, in his 69th year of his age - Asleep in Jesus

ABRAM FRANCIS NEWKIRK died January 25, 1891, aged 69 years, 8 mos. 4 da (Father of Bryan Winslow Newkirk, I)

MARY I. NEWKIRK died December 8, 1885, aged 57 yrs. 7 mos. 18 days. Mother of Bryan Winslow Newkirk

MARY I NEWKIRK daughter of Winslow S. Wilkings and Sophia Larkins Wilkings.

FLORENCE MERCER, wife of Bryan Winslow Newkirk died December 13, 1896, aged 33 yrs. 9 mos. 3 days

BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK died January 18, 1938, aged 87 years.

MARY R. NEWKIRK died May 6, 1839, aged 73 years

JOHN ABRAM NEWKIRK died ~~June~~ 16, 1884, age 13 mos. 11 days.

-----  
 "What God Hath Joined Together Let Not Man Put Asunder"

This Certifies  
 That the Rite of  
 Holy Matrimony  
 Was Celebrated Between

B. Winslow Newkirk      of Wilmington  
 and Florence Mercer      of Brunswick Co.  
 on February 23rd 1882      at New Supply  
 by Rev. Jas. T. Kendall

Witnesses { H. J. Charles  
 { H. C. Evans

(This Bible now owned by Harry Erwin Newkirk, son of  
 Bryan Winslow Newkirk and Florence Mercer Newkirk. 1958)

WILL of BRYAN NEWKIRK

In the name of God, Amen. I Bryan Newkirk of New Hanover County, State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and memory do this the 2nd day of April, 1863, make publish and declare this my last Will and Testament.

ITEM: I give devise & bequeath unto my beloved Mary my home, lands, including the McCaleb & Hawes lands during her life. I also give and bequeath unto my said wife, Mary, absolutely the following negroes, viz: Minerva, and her children Easter and Eliza, Hannah and children Chloe & Frances, Ebb, Mary Ann, and all their future increase, and all my household and kitchen furniture, five cows and calves, one yoke of oxen two horses a sufficiency of the crop on hand for a years support of herself and family, my stock of hogs, all necessary farming utensils, and a sufficiency of the money on hand to educate my youngest daughter. And I do further give and bequeath unto my said wife, Mary during her natural life the following negroes viz: Deborah Fanny Hagar Daphne Gabe Lucretia Vilot, Alla, Hugh, Dolly, Caroline, Caroline Jr, Charlotte, Baalam, Virgil, David, Isaac, Old Bill, Old Marie, Bob, Dekey and their future increase.

2nd - After the death of my wife I give and bequeath the above named negroes, to all my children equally for life except the share of my daughter be to her trustee hereafter to be named in trust for her use and should any of my children die without ~~heirs~~ leaving children or issue, the share of the one dying, I give and bequeath to the survivors of or their children or issue.

3rd - It is my will that my sons Wm.Usher and Richard, have the privilege of using cultivating and clearing a portion of the lands devised to my wife for life on their respective parts to be described over and above what may be necessary for her use.

4th - I give and bequeath to my son Abram F. the following negroes, viz: Dover, Hanick, Hester, Priscilla, Elsy and Peter and all their future increase.

5th - I give to my son Haywood the following negroes to wit; Eliza, Buck, Jude, Fred, Morgan, and all their future increase.

6th - I give and bequeath to my son Wm.Usher the following negroes to wit: Little Bill, Mingo, Sr., Eveline, Hayes, Beatty, Mingo, Jr., Aga, Victoria and all their future increase.

7th - I give and bequeath to my son Richard the following negroes, viz: Green, Maria, Buck, John.Lewis, Menas, Master and all their future increase.

8th - I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann Julia the following negroes, viz: Margaret, Easter, Sidney, Beck, Cato, and all their future increase.

9th - I give and bequeath to my son Abram F. Newkirk in trust for the use of my daughter Emma and her children the following negroes, viz: Diana, Harriett and children Albert and Ella, Johnson, Charles, Henna and all their future increase.

10th - I give and bequeath to my daughter Laura, the following negroes, viz: Hester, Jane, Frank, Polly, Fanny and their future increase.

11th - I give and bequeath unto my daughter Evelina Caledonia the following negroes, Clarissa, Cudgo, Henry, Treazza, Kate and their future increase.

12th - I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary Bryan the following negroes viz: Senah, Lucy, Andrew, Mimy, Nancy, Susan, Stanley, Dan, Peggy and Peggy's child ~~John~~ Jane, and their future increase.

13th - I give and bequeath unto my daughter Josephine the following negroes Viz: Sheridan, Phebe, George, Cynthia, Claiborn, Adaline, and their future increase.

14th - I give and bequeath unto my sons Wm. Usher and Richard Newkirk, after ~~existing~~ the death of my wife my home lands, to be divided as follows, viz: The dividing line to run thus, beginning at an oak on the line between James Kerr and myself where the road leading to Kerr's Landing on Black River crosses a ditch, said road leads from the Old Hawes Mills thence a direct line to the mouth of the poplar ditch, thence up the poplar ditch tract to the Haywood Avenue, thence the same course continued to the Rigsby upper line, all the lands west of the said lines I give and devise to my son Wm. Usher & his heirs forever, and all East of said lines unto son Richard and his heirs.

15th - I give and devise unto my son Abram F. NEWKIRK and his heirs in trust for the use and benefit of my daughter Emma McKoy and her children my Roger Lee lands, and ten acres of back land where the houses are built by Haywood Newkirk with privilege of a roadway from said ten acres to the said Roger Lee Plantation.

16th - It is my will and desire, and I do hereby authorize Abram F. Newkirk trustee for Emma McKoy that if any of the negroes bequeathed to him as such Trustee should become refractory



disobedient or unmanageable, that the said Trustee at the request of said Emma McKoy or after her death or her children shall have power to sell any of said negroes and invest the proceeds in the purchase of others in any other way the said Trustee may consider best.

17th - It is my will and I do hereby annex and impose the following condition and limitation to the legacies of my negroes to my children as aforesaid viz: that in case of the death of any of my said children without leaving children or issue, that the share or shares of the one so dying shall go to and be distributed among the survivors and their children or issue.

18th - I hereby authorize and empower my Executor hereafter named to sell my Highsmith tract of land and my Thomas Lee tract of land on such terms as they deem best and divide the proceeds equally among my daughters.

19th - I leave the balance of my crop & stock on hand not necessary for my wife aforesaid & my negro Linton to be sold for the payment of debts and charges of Administration, and the residue if any to be distributed equally among my daughters.

~~20th~~ - I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Mary my share in the estate of my deceased brothers Timothy & Henry Newkirk, decd. to dispose of as she thinks proper.

Lastly I hereby constitute nominate & appoint my son Abram F. Newkirk, Executor to this my last Will and Testament. In

witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day  
& year aforesaid.

S/ Bryan Newkirk (Seal)

Signed sealed published  
& declared by the  
Testator to be his last  
Will and Testament in the  
presence of us-

S.T.Faison  
P.Murphy

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA )  
COUNTY OF NEW HANOVER )

At Court held September Term 1865.

This paper writing purporting to be the last will and Testament of Bryan Newkirk is exhibited in open Court by A.F.Newkirk the Executor therein named and is duly proven by the oaths of P.Murphy & S.T.Faison the subscribing witnesses thereto, and as such considered by the Court to be & contain the last Will and Testament of said Bryan Newkirk and every part and parcel thereof are sufficient to convey the property therein bequeathed. At the same time A.F.Newkirk the Executor appeared in Court and was duly qualified.

Test. Sam E. Bunting, Clk.

Recorded in New Hanover County Courthouse, Wilmington, North Carolina, in Will Book, D, p.128.

-----  
1830 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina  
p.148

BRYAN NEWKIRK

|        |         |           |         |
|--------|---------|-----------|---------|
| 1 male | under 5 | 2 females | under 5 |
| 2 "    | 5-10    | 1 "       | 10-15   |
| 1 "    | 20-30   | 1 "       | 15-20   |
| 1 "    | 30-40   | 1 "       | 30-40   |

1840 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina

BRYAN NEWKIRK

|         |       |          |         |
|---------|-------|----------|---------|
| 2 males | 5-10  | 2 female | under 5 |
| 1 "     | 15-20 | 1 "      | 10-15   |
| 2 "     | 15-20 | 1 "      | 30-40   |
| 1 "     | 20-30 |          |         |
| 1 "     | 40-50 |          |         |

1850 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina

p.742 Dwelling 3

|               |        |           |                      |        |
|---------------|--------|-----------|----------------------|--------|
| Bryan Newkirk | age 56 | farmer    | real estate \$15,000 | b.N.C. |
| Mary C.       | " 47   | b.N.C.    |                      |        |
| Abram F.      | " 28   | Physician | b.N.C.               |        |
| Henry H.      | " 26   | b.N.C.    |                      |        |
| Wm.Usher      | " 18   | "         |                      |        |

## 1850 Census of Bryan Newkirk, continued

|                  |     |    |                     |
|------------------|-----|----|---------------------|
| James R. Newkirk | age | 16 | b. N.C.             |
| Rachel E.        | "   | 14 | "                   |
| Laura E.         | "   | 11 | "                   |
| Caledonia        | "   | 9  | "                   |
| Josephine        | "   | 7  | "                   |
| Mary B.          | "   | 3  | "                   |
| Mary J.          | "   | 22 | "                   |
| Matthew J. Burns | "   | 35 | b. Ireland, laborer |
| Robert Murphy    | "   | 53 | b. N.C. laborer     |
| William B. Smith | "   | 35 | "                   |

## 1860 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina

| p. 944 - Dwelling | 253 | Family | 254     | Real Est. | Personal Est     |
|-------------------|-----|--------|---------|-----------|------------------|
| BRYAN NEWKIRK     | age | 66     | farmer  | \$6,000   | \$30,000 b. N.C. |
| Mary C.           | "   | 54     | b. N.C. |           |                  |
| Wm. U.            | "   | 28     | "       |           |                  |
| James R.          | "   | 28     | "       |           |                  |
| Josephine         | "   | 18     | "       |           |                  |
| Mary B.           | "   | 13     | "       |           |                  |
| Mary J.           | "   | 32     | ????    |           |                  |

## 1880 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina

Dwelling 81 Family 88 - City of Wilmington

|                |     |    |         |                                 |
|----------------|-----|----|---------|---------------------------------|
| A. F. NEWKIRK  | age | 58 | b. N.C. | - Physician                     |
| Mary           | "   | 52 | "       | - wife                          |
| Bryan          | "   | 28 | "       | - son-engineer in Guano Factory |
| William        | "   | 26 | "       | - son- " R.R.                   |
| Sophia         | "   | 24 | "       | - daughter - at home            |
| Ann J.         | "   | 22 | "       | - " " "                         |
| Robert B.      | "   | 19 | "       | son " "                         |
| Mary           | "   | 17 | "       | - daughter " "                  |
| Haywood        | "   | 15 | "       | - son " "                       |
| Carrie V.      | "   | 26 | "       | - daughter-in-law               |
| Martha Green   | "   | 13 | "       | - black servant                 |
| Mary Britt     | "   | 45 | "       | - " "                           |
| Benjamin Britt | "   | 48 | "       | - " "                           |

-----  
St. James Parish Records

|                 |                                       |                   |
|-----------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Bryan Winslow   | son of Dr. Abram F. and Mary Newkirk, | b. Feb. 10, 1852  |
| William Seavey  | " " " " " " " "                       | b. Jan. 11, 1854  |
| Ann Julie       | daughter " " " " " " " "              | b. Sept. 7, 1857  |
| Robert          | " " " " " " " "                       | b. Sept. 1, 1859  |
| Mary            | - daughter " " " " " " " "            | b. March 16, 1862 |
| Haywood Francis | son " " " " " " " "                   | b. Jan. 8, 1865   |
| Abram           | " " " " " " " "                       | b. May 21, 1867   |

## 1850 Census of Bryan Newkirk, continued

|                  |     |    |                     |
|------------------|-----|----|---------------------|
| James R. Newkirk | age | 16 | b. N.C.             |
| Rachel E.        | "   | 14 | "                   |
| Laura E.         | "   | 11 | "                   |
| Caledonia        | "   | 9  | "                   |
| Josephine        | "   | 7  | "                   |
| Mary B.          | "   | 3  | "                   |
| Mary J.          | "   | 22 | "                   |
| Matthew J. Burns | "   | 35 | b. Ireland, laborer |
| Robert Murphy    | "   | 53 | b. N.C. laborer     |
| William B. Smith | "   | 35 | "                   |

## 1860 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina

p. 944 - Dwelling 253 Family 254 Real Est. Personal Est

|               |     |    |         |         |          |         |
|---------------|-----|----|---------|---------|----------|---------|
| BRYAN NEWKIRK | age | 66 | farmer  | \$6,000 | \$30,000 | b. N.C. |
| Mary C.       | "   | 54 | b. N.C. |         |          |         |
| Wm. U.        | "   | 28 | "       |         |          |         |
| James R.      | "   | 28 | "       |         |          |         |
| Josephine     | "   | 18 | "       |         |          |         |
| Mary B.       | "   | 13 | "       |         |          |         |
| Mary J.       | "   | 32 | ????    |         |          |         |

## 1880 Census of New Hanover County, North Carolina

Dwelling 81 Family 88 - City of Wilmington

|                |     |    |         |                                 |
|----------------|-----|----|---------|---------------------------------|
| A. F. NEWKIRK  | age | 58 | b. N.C. | - Physician                     |
| Mary           | "   | 52 | "       | - wife                          |
| Bryan          | "   | 28 | "       | - son-engineer in Guano Factory |
| William        | "   | 26 | "       | - son- " R.R.                   |
| Sophia         | "   | 24 | "       | - daughter - at home            |
| Ann J.         | "   | 22 | "       | - " " "                         |
| Robert B.      | "   | 19 | "       | son " "                         |
| Mary           | "   | 17 | "       | - daughter " "                  |
| Haywood        | "   | 15 | "       | - son " "                       |
| Carrie V.      | "   | 26 | "       | - daughter-in-law               |
| Martha Green   | "   | 13 | "       | - black servant                 |
| Mary Britt     | "   | 45 | "       | - " "                           |
| Benjamin Britt | "   | 48 | "       | - " "                           |

-----  
St. James Parish Records

|                 |                                       |                   |
|-----------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Bryan Winslow   | son of Dr. Abram F. and Mary Newkirk, | b. Feb. 10, 1852  |
| William Seevey  | " " " " " "                           | b. Jan. 11, 1854  |
| Ann Julia       | daughter " " " " " "                  | b. Sept. 7, 1857  |
| Robert          | " " " " " "                           | b. Sept. 1, 1859  |
| Mary            | -daughter " " " " " "                 | b. March 16, 1862 |
| Haywood Francis | son " " " " " "                       | b. Jan. 8, 1865   |
| Abram           | " " " " " "                           | b. May 21, 1867   |

ANNE JANE NEWKIRK

ANNE JANE NEWKIRK, d. June 18, 1875, daughter of ABRAHAM NEWKIRK and his wife, RACHEL RHODES. She was born May 5, 1796, in New Hanover County, North Carolina, and on May 30, 1815, she married Stephen Williams, b. May 31, 1791, d. June 18, 1849, son of David Williams and his wife, Elizabeth Anderson?. The Williams family belong to those very early settlers of Duplin and New Hanover Counties, North Carolina. On the highway west of Wallace, near Rockfish Church, stands tall granit marker with a bronze plaque. On the plaque we find inscribed:

## TABLET

Erected July 7, 1927

by the

North Carolina Society U.S. Daughters of 1812

In memory of

The Following Soldiers

Revolutionary War - Lieut. David Williams 1765-1830

War of 1812 - Capt. Stephen Williams, 1791-1849

War Between the States - David Henry Williams, 1812-1898

And all Sons and Daughters from North Carolina  
Who served in the World War, Apr. 6, 1917 - Nov. 11, 1918

Here we see that the services of the family of Anne Jane (Newkirk) Williams have been memorialized for posterity. Here is recorded her father-in-law, her husband and her son.

The Greensboro Daily, published June 21, 1942, carried a most interesting story on this Williams family. It was titled "Two Cousins in Duplin Have Long Memories" and it was written from Rose Hill, N.C. "Aunt Sarah", 92 years old June 14, and "Uncle Bryan"

will be 91 this coming October, first cousins and last survivors of two closely connected Duplin County families, can tell good stories about the War Between the States, dogs, fox hunting and fiddling.

Both Mrs. Sarah Wells ("Aunt Sarah") and Bryan Franklin Williams ("Uncle Bryan") now live with their nephew, Daniel Williams, in the interesting old Williams homestead a few miles west of Rose Hill. Three sisters and one brother of Mrs. Wells married three brothers and one sister of "Uncle Bryan," all first cousins. "Uncle Bryan" is a son of Bryan Newkirk Williams and Nandy (Wells) Williams, the latter a sister of Mrs. Wells' father.

"Aunt Sarah" whose father was Jacob Wells ("Long Jake"), married her second cousin, Daniel Dulaney Wells ("Stumpy Jake").

Daniel Dulaney Wells was a Confederate Soldier, served throughout the entire war. "Aunt Sarah" remembers attending a ball at the "Old Adams school for boys" in Magnolia when her husband of the future was a member of the regiment entertained.

Daniel Wells once captured a Yankee and traded clothes with him. Dressed in the blue suit but wearing his Confederate hat, he rode his own saddle and horse in home. After the war he made from the Yankee outfit a coat, which he promptly dyed and wore. On the Federal's suit had been twelve brass buttons, each embossed with 13 stars and an eagle. "Aunt Sarah" safeguarded the buttons and only a year ago permitted her ~~twelve~~ thirteen year old niece, Pattie Belle Williams, to sew the twelve untarnished emblems down the front of the red velvet jacket she wore to the Magnolia school.



"Uncle Bryan" is the oldest member of the Rockfish Fox Club, a tri-county organization of sportsmen.

All seven of the Williams brothers lived in the same neighborhood, and each was a farmer, and a hunter, and kept his own dogs and loved the chase. Their names were Boney, Dave, Henry, Bryan, Robert, Tim and Joe. There were four sisters.

Mrs. Wells is one of the family of six sisters and two brothers, the youngest of the group to die being a brother accidentally killed at the age of 70. Her closest living relatives are a granddaughter and a greatgranddaughter. This granddaughter, Mrs. W.R. Ringer, of Indianapolis, Ind., is a lawyer, has married a lawyer and has a lawyer for a father-in-law. (End of Newspaper article.)

Looking over the list of the children of Ann Jane Newkirk and Stephen Williams, it is easy to recognize the Confederate soldiers and hunters among the children and grandchildren.

Children of Ann Jane and Stephen Williams were:

1. Bryan Newkirk Williams, b. July 13, 1818, Duplin County, N.C., d. Dec. 11, 1879, m. April 13, 1843, Nancy Wells.
2. Mary Ann Williams, b. June 20, 1820, m. 1st James Huffham, m. 2nd Alfred Hall.
3. Catherine Williams, b. June 11, 1816, d. 1840, m. Stephen Herring.
4. Joseph T. Williams, b. March 16, 1825, d. Oct. 25, 1891, single.
5. David H. Williams, b. June 23, 1828, d. Aug. 4, 1898, m. Oct. 7, 1851 Asha F. Colwell.
6. Samuel A. Williams, b. Nov. 15, 1830, d. Feb. 14, 1878, m. Sept. 23, 1852 Lucinda Wells.
7. Harriett A. Williams, b. Feb. 16, 1836, m. Feb. 13, 1852 James E. Wells..  
Caroline
8. Rachel/Williams, b. Dec. 2, 1822, d. Dec. 3, 1893, m. June 1, 1843 Stokes Wells
9. Elizabeth Williams, b. April 25, 1833, m. Feb. 13, 1852 James Alderman

(1) BRYAN NEWKIRK WILLIAMS, m. Nancy Wells and had issue:

10. Bryan Franklin Williams
11. Boney Williams
12. David Williams
13. Henry Williams
14. Robert Williams
15. Timothy Williams
16. Joseph Williams  
and four daughters.

(9) RACHEL CAROLINE WILLIAMS, m. Stokes Wells and had issue:

17. Boney Wells
18. S.W. Wells
19. Harriett Stewart
20. Lucy Wells
21. James O. Wells
22. Laura Wells
23. Nancy A. Carr
24. Priscilla Ann Boney  
(From: Will of Stokes Wells, Will Bk. 4, p. 333 - Duplin County)

B E N J A M I N R H O D E S N E W K I R K

BENJAMIN RHODES NEWKIRK, born April 3, 1801, son of Abraham Newkirk and his wife, Rachel Rhodes, married first Miss Lavinia Huffham; married second, Miss Harriett Huffham. He lived in Duplin County, North Carolina. By his second wife, Harriet Huffham, he had issue:

1. Rachel Ann Newkirk, b. Dec. 7, 1826, d. Nov. 21, 1891; m. Albert G. Hall. Timothy Newkirk left a legacy in his will to his niece, Rachel Ann Hall, wife of Albert G. Hall.
2. Francenia Caroline Newkirk, b. Dec. 15, 1827, m. March 30, 1852, Col. John D. Powers, b. July 12, 1821, d. Oct. 1887.
3. Margaret Huffham Newkirk, b. July 25, 1829, d. May 22, 1844.
4. Mary Eliza Newkirk, b. May 14, 1830, d. July 17, 1845.
5. Helen M. Newkirk, b. July 13, 1832, d. June 1, 1890, m. Jan. 20, 1849, Rev. Julien Poydras Faison, b. April 1, 1825, d. July 1890. Both are buried at Wells Chapel Cemetery in Duplin County.

Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk married his second wife, Harriett Huffham in 1825.

(1) RACHEL ANN NEWKIRK, b. Dec. 7, 1826, daughter of Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk and his wife, Harriett Huffham, married Albert G. Hall.

Full records on this family have not been found. Timothy Newkirk, her uncle, dated his will Jan 31, 1859 and -quote from will-"I give to my niece RACHEL ANN HALL wife of Albert G. Hall, the following slaves, viz: Katherine and her two children and all their future increase, to be hers for and during the term of her natural life and at her decease to her own children (Will Bk. 3, p. 3-5, Duplin Co

From the old Alderman family Bible we get the following record:

Albert and Rachel Hall had a son, Robert H. Hall, b. March 1, 1851, married Oct. 3, 1888, Alice Alderman, and listed under Robert H.

Hall (Father) were Maggie H. Hall, b. Jan. 2, 1891, and Orin A., b. Sep. 19, 1893.

B E N J A M I N R H O D E S N E W K I R K

BENJAMIN RHODES NEWKIRK, born April 3, 1801, son of Abraham Newkirk and his wife, Rachel Rhodes, married first Miss Lavinia Huffham; married second, Miss Harriett Huffham. He lived in Duplin County, North Carolina. By his second wife, Harriet Huffham, he had issue:

1. Rachel Ann Newkirk, b. Dec. 7, 1826, d. Nov. 21, 1891; m. Albert G. Hall. Timothy Newkirk left a legacy in his will to his niece, Rachel Ann Hall, wife of Albert G. Hall.
2. Francenia Caroline Newkirk, b. Dec. 15, 1827, m. March 30, 1852, Col. John D. Powers, b. July 12, 1821, d. Oct. 1887.
3. Margaret Huffham Newkirk, b. July 25, 1829, d. May 22, 1844.
4. Mary Eliza Newkirk, b. May 14, 1830, d. July 17, 1845.
5. Helen M. Newkirk, b. July 13, 1832, d. June 1, 1890, m. Jan. 20, 1849, Rev. Julien Poydras Faison, b. April 1, 1825, d. July 1890. Both are buried at Wells Chapel Cemetery in Duplin County.

Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk married his second wife, Harriett Huffham in 1825.

(1) RACHEL ANN NEWKIRK, b. Dec. 7, 1826, daughter of Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk and his wife, Harriett Huffham, married Albert G. Hall.

Full records on this family have not been found. Timothy Newkirk, her uncle, dated his will Jan 31, 1859 and -quote from will-"I give to my niece RACHEL ANN HALL wife of Albert G. Hall, the following slaves, viz: Katherine and her two children and all their future increase, to be hers for and during the term of her natural life and at her decease to her own children (Will Bk. 3, p. 3-5, Duplin Co From the old Alderman family Bible we get the following record: Albert and Rachel Hall had a son, Robert H. Hall, b. March 1, 1851, married Oct. 3, 1888, Alice Alderman, and listed under Robert H. Hall (Father) were Maggie H. Hall, b. Jan. 2, 1891, and Orin A., b. Sep. 19, 1893.

MISSING PAGES

- (2) FRANCENIA CAROLINE NEWKIRK, b. Dec. 15, 1827, d. Oct. 30, 1888, daughter of Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk, and his wife Harriett Huffham, married March 30, 1852 Col. John Davis Powers, b. July 12, 1821, d. Oct. 1887, son of Captain Kinchen Powers. They lived in New Hanover County (now Pender County), North Carolina. Their children were:
6. Leonidas C. Powers, b. March 13, 1853, d. Dec. 16, 1928, m. Nov. 25, 1875, Ella Alderman.
  7. Frank P. Powers, I, m. Effie Reade, lived in Wallace, N.C. and had issue:
    - a. Dr. Frank P. Powers, II, of Raleigh, N.C., m. Rebecca Johnson and had-
      - (1) Rebecca Powers
      - (2) Mary Miller Powers
      - (3) Frank P. Powers, III
    - b. James O. Powers of Burlington, N.C.
    - c. Edwin Powers of Burlington, N.C.
    - d. John Powers of Roanoke, Virginia
    - e. Reade Powers, dec'd.
  8. Mittie Powers, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Fennell and had issue:
    - a. John Fennell, m. Mollie Holbs of Charlotte, N.C.
    - b. Benjamin F. Fennell, of Kerr, N.C.
  9. Hattie Powers, m. James N. Fennell (Jimmie), son of Owen Fennell, and they had issue:
    - a. James L. Fennell, I, d. Oct. 9, 1940, m. Julia Sanders and they have one son, James L. Fennell, II, of Wilmington, N.C.
    - b. Frankie Fennell, dec'd, m. Harrison Vance Godbold, dec'd. and their children were Helen and Vance Godbold.
  10. Virginia Powers, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Shaw, both deceased, and they had issue four daughters, Sarah, Virginia, Fannie and Josephine Shaw.
  11. Dr. J. B. Powers of Wake Forest, N.C., educated at Wake Forest College and Medical University of Philadelphia; m. Hattie Brewer, and had issue:
    - a. Dr. John B. Powers, deceased.
    - b. Fannie Powers, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Dodd of Wake Forest, N.C. and had two children-
      - (1) Dr. Ben Dodd, deceased
      - (2) Carey Dodd, druggist of Wake Forest, N.C.

c. Hallie Powers, m. T. F. Arrington of Wake Forest and had a son, T. F. Arrington, II.

(A note on this record says—"Dr. Ben Powers, deceased, had a son, Bruce Powers, and Fannie Dodd had grandchildren, Francenia, Mary E. and Sarah Margaret Dodd.")

(5) HELEN C. NEWKIRK, b. July 13, 1832, died June 1, 1890, m. Jan. 20, 1849,

Rev. Julien Poydras Faison, b. April 1, 1825, d. July 3, 1890, both buried at Wells Chapel Cemetery in Duplin County. A tribute was paid to Rev. Julien Poydras Faison, and his valuable service to

the Baptist denomination of North Carolina, and published in the NORTH CAROLINA/ALMANAC in 1891. He was a son of Col. Thomas I. Faison and his wife, Maria Moseley, b. Jan. 10, 1805, d. July 3, 1850.

His sister, Mary Annie Faison, b. Feb. 11, 1836, d. Feb. 18, 1890, m. July

23, 1863, Rev. J. Dunn Huffham, Baptist Minister of Pender County. (See N. C. Baptist Almanac, 1891). Rev. Julien P. Faison and wife,

Helen M. Newkirk, had issue:

12. Maria Faison, m. Nov. 8, 1858 Kinchen Bryan Powers. They were married at the residence of Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk.

13. Harriett Faison, b. Feb. 6, 1853, d. March 16, 1935, m. Lycurgus Knox Taylor, b. July 28, 1850, d. Feb. 2, 1934. Both buried at Wells Chapel Cemetery.

14. Benjamin F. Faison, d. Sept. 30, 1934, single

15. Helen Ivey Faison, died single

16. Mary Louise Faison, d. Feb. 18, 1931, single.

(6) LEONIDAS C. POWERS, b. March 13, 1853, d. Dec. 16, 1928, son of Col.

John Davis Powers and Francenia Caroline Newkirk, m. Ella Alderman

and had issue:

17. Oscar L. Powers, D. D., b. Nov. 10, 1876, m. Dec. 23, 1903, Blanche Schoffeld and lived in Wichita Falls, Texas, had issue:

a. Dr. William L. Powers (M. D.) of Wichita Falls, Texas, educated at Baylor University and N. Y. University.

b. Steven Powers, M. D., of Wichita Falls, Texas, educated at Baylor University and N. Y. University.



- c. Oscar S. Powers, Ph.D. of Austin, Texas. Educated at Baylor University, University of Chicago, and at University of Texas.
- d. Mrs. Clarence Warrensburg of Phoenix, Arizona
- e. Mrs. John Kay. of Wichita Falls, Texas.

- 18. David Powers
- 19. James A. Powers, dec'd. lawyer, educated at Wake Forest College, m. Mary Watson of Wagram, N.C., lived at Wallace, N.C.
- 20. Benjamin R. Powers, farmer, Wallace, N.C.
- 21. Walter F. Powers, resided in Wallace, N.C.
- 22. Fannie E. Powers, teacher, Wallace, N.C.; educated at N.C.W.C., Greensboro, N.C.
- 23. Mary Helen Powers, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Boney, lived at Wallace, N.C.
- 24. Lidie Powers, Wallace, N.C.
- 25. Sallie Powers, b. Nov. 9, 1889, m. May 22, 1912, William Carr Boney  
b. May 17, 1887, d. Oct. 15, 1948, had issue:
  - a. John Clifton Boney, b. July 29, 1913, Captain in World War II, m. Dec. 21, 1940 Louise Robinson. They had Louise Boney and John C. Boney.
  - b. William Carr Boney II, b. July 24, 1915, served in the Navy in World War II; was promoted to Lieutenant Commander just prior to his discharge because of poor health. He m. Jan. 31, 1941 Ethel Douglass and they have a daughter, Patricia Ann Boney.
  - c. Benjamin Powers Boney, b. Feb. 6, 1919, m. Jan. 31, 1942 Susan Carter, and they have two children, Benjamin B. II, and Carey C. Boney.

All three of these brothers were educated at N.C. State College.

- 26. Sellie Ann Powers, dec'd., m. John Reade, and had issue:
  - a. John Reade II, m. Eloise Ketchum, lives in Burgaw, N.C.
  - b. Adelaide Reade, m. John Mayo?
  - c. Dorothy Alderman Reade, m. Landis McNeill Temple, lives in Raleigh.
  - d. Rachel Reade, of Raleigh, N.C. attended Peace College, and married \_\_\_\_\_ Hacks.

(12) MARIA FAISON, m. Nov. 8, 1868, at the home of her grandfather, Benjamin Rhodes Newkirk, Captain Kinchen Powers. Quoting from the HISTORY OF PENDER COUNTY, by Mattie Bloodworth (page 133):

"Capt. K.B. Powers was the third Captain of Co. K. He was a member of the Powers family in Union Township, being the son of Kinchen Powers. He joined Co. K, as a private and rose to be a Captain

at the death of Captain Armstrong, who was killed at Chancellorsville, May 1863. Captain Powers was wounded at Chancellorsville in May 1863, before being promoted to Captain. He was again wounded and captured, April 9, 1865, and taken to Federal Point McHenry, from which he was paroled July, 1865. After the War he married Maria Faison, daughter of Rev. Julien Faison, a Baptist Minister." Captain K.B. Powers and wife, Maria Faison, had issue:

27. Benjamin Thomas Powers, b. Nov. 17, 1870, d. July 11, 1936.
28. Julien Faison Powers, b. Oct. 3, 1872, d. Nov. 12, 1910.
29. Helen Vivi Powers, b. Sept. 16, 1874, d. Sept. 3, 1894, m. Aug. 9, 1893 James Alexander Whitfield.
30. Mary Louise Powers, b. July 20, 1879, single.
31. Alexander Kinchen Powers, b. March 15, 1883, d. June 20, 1920, m. Dec. 21, 1909, Omie Zachary.
32. Virginia Octavia Powers, b. Sept. 8, 1886, a retired school teacher, having taught twenty-two years in Florida and North Carolina.

- (13) HARRIETT ELIZABETH FAISON, b. Feb. 6, 1853, d. March 16, 1935, daughter of Rev. Julien P. Faison and Helen C. Newkirk, his wife }  
 m. Lycurgus Knox Taylor, b. July 28, 1850, d. Feb. 2, 1934, son of  
 Captain J.<sup>sr</sup>W. Taylor and his wife, Phoebe<sup>d</sup> Fennell. The will of John  
b. 9-12-1814 d. 4-4-1865 b. 10-20-1820 d. 10-18-1902 grave stone  
 W. Taylor is recorded in New Hanover County (Will Bk. D, p. 170). he  
 dated his will 19 September, 1863, and it was proved December  
 Court, 1865. He left his property to his wife, Phoebe C. Taylor,  
 "During her widowhood. Should she marry, property to be divided  
 between his children." The children named were: Ella J. Taylor,  
 Lycurgus K. Taylor, William T. Taylor and James F. Taylor. His "friend"  
 Owen Fennell was named executor. The children of L. Knox Taylor  
 and Harriett Elizabeth Faison, were:
33. Dr. William Ivey Taylor, b. Sept. 28, 1876, m. Bonar Roberta Wood,  
 daughter of John Green Wood and wife, Bonar Johnston. Bonar  
 Roberta Hood was born Sept. 29, 1880.

34. Julien Knox Taylor, I, b. June 30, 1879, d. Sept. 1951, m. Helen Nixon, Sept. 1953.
35. Eloise Taylor, b. Sept. 11, 1885, d. April 1951, m. Dr. John Sidney Hood, b. April 11, 1884, d. Sept. 1937. They had issue:  
 a. Elizabeth Knox Hood  
 b. John Sidney Hood, II.
36.  
 (29) HELEN VIVIAN POWERS, b. Sept. 16, 1874, d. Sept. 3, 1894, m. Aug. 9, 1893, James Alexander Whitfield. They had issue:
36. James Vivian Whitfield, b. July 23, 1894, m. 1st Sallie Vick Stevens, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. J.A. Stevens of Clinton, N.C.; m. 2nd April 2, 1946, Vivian Bartlett. He has represented his county several terms, in the legislature of North Carolina. James Vivian and Sallie Vick (Stevens) Whitfield, had issue:  
 a. John Whitfield, b. May 30, 1923, m. 1952 Caroline Worthington and they have a son, Thomas William Whitfield, b. Feb. 26, 1951. John Whitfield served overseas in World War II.
- (31) ALEXANDER KINCHEN POWERS, b. March 15, 1883, d. June 20, 1920, married Dec. 21, 1909, Omie Zachary, daughter of H.C. and Mary A. Zachary. They lived in Sanford, Florida, where he was a prominent lawyer. Their children were:
37. Alexander Kinchen Powers, II, b. Dec. 22, 1911, m. April 8, 1932, Beverly Elaine Bender, daughter of F.W. Bender. He served as First Lieutenant in World War, II, and in the Army of Occupation for four years in Germany, at the close of the war. They now live in Columbus, Georgia, and have two children:  
 a. Alexander Kinchen Powers, III, b. Sept. 25, 1934  
 b. Nancy Powers, born in Germany.
38. Maria Ann Powers, b. Oct. 14, 1916, d. Nov. 21, 1953.
- (33) DR. WILLIAM IVEY TAYLOR, b. Sept. 28, 1876, d. March 4, 1953, married Bonar Roberta Hood, b. Aug. 29, 1880. Dr. Taylor did general practice in Pender County, N.C. for fifty years. His friends gave \$585 to dedicate a room in the Pender County Memorial Hospital in his honor. His oil portrait hangs in the reception room of this

hospital. The children of Dr. William Ivey Taylor and wife, Bonar Roberta (Hood) Taylor, were:

38. Helen Mildred Taylor, b. April 23, 1907, m. Charles D. Williams, b. Jan. 6, 1906. They live in Miami, Florida, ~~xxxx~~ and have one son:
- a. Dr. Charles D. Williams, II, graduated from Wofford College with honors, a Phi Beta Kappa; and he is listed in "Who is Who" in the Universities and Colleges. He graduated in medicine from the Duke School of Medicine, and he specialized in internal medicine at the University of Chicago. On July 1, 1954, he became an instructor of medicine at the University of North Carolina. He was born Nov. 13, 1927, m. July 16, 1953 Sarah Ann McGinn.
39. Dr. William Ivey Taylor, II, b. Oct. 28, 1917, m. Nancy Young, b. June 16, 1917, and they have children:
- a. William Ivey Taylor, III, b. June 6, 1952
  - b. Joseph Knox Taylor, b. March 15, 1947.
- Dr. William Ivey Taylor, II, is a graduate of Jefferson Medical College and lives in Burgaw, North Carolina.
- (34) JULIEN KNOX TAYLOR, I, b. June 30, 1879, d. Sept. 1951, m. Helen Nixon, d. Sept. 1953, daughter of E. S. Nixon. He founded the JULIEN K. TAYLOR clothing store in Wilmington, N. C., in April 1923, and remained at its head until his death. They had issue:
40. Julien Knox Taylor, II, b. Feb. 11, 1912, m. Elizabeth Whitehead, b. March 28, 1916, daughter of W. G. Whitehead and his wife, Lita Larkins. They have children:
- a. Bette Taylor
  - b. Helen Nixon Taylor
  - c. Julien K. Taylor, III
  - d. John Faison Taylor
- 41 Robert Nixon Taylor, b. Dec. 22, 1925, m. July 2, 1949, Clare Cochran, and they have two sons:
- a. Robert Nixon Taylor, II
  - b. James Hamilton Taylor

J A C O B F E L I X N E W K I R K

JACOB FELIX NEWKIRK, son of Abraham Newkirk and his wife, Rachel Rhodes, was born August 26, 1807, and died December 10, 1842. He married on Jan. 26, 1830, Mary Huffham. They had issue:

1. John Abram Newkirk (called Abram), b. Dec. 14, 1830, d. June 7, 1867, m. Dec. 9, 1852 Nancy Southerland.
  2. Ann Rachel Newkirk, b. Oct. 1, 1831, d. Jan. 10, 1885, m. Oct. 9, 1951 Joseph Ward.
  3. Harriett Adalaide Newkirk, b. Feb. 27, 1835, m. May 2, 1854 William W. Wayne and lived at Lake Waccamaw, North Carolina.
  4. Benjamin Henry Newkirk, b. 1837, d. Aug. 1863, single.
- George Bryan Newkirk, b. 1839, d. 1863.

-----

THE DAILY JOURNAL published in Wilmington, May 17, 1854, says,

"Married on May 6, 1854, Harriett, youngest daughter of Jacob and Mary Newkirk, to William W. Wayne."

-----

GUARDIAN BONDS, New Hanover County, N.C., March 1852, show Mary Newkirk, guardian of the heirs of Jacob Felix Newkirk. The heirs were:

John Abram Newkirk  
Ann Rachel Newkirk  
Harriett Adelaide Newkirk  
Benjamin Henry Newkirk  
George Bryan Newkirk

-----

New Hanover County, North Carolina, census records show-  
1830 - Jacob Newkirk

1 male 20-30 1 female 15-20

1840 - South Washington District

Jacob Newkirk

2 males under 5 1 female under 5

2 " 5-10 1 " 5-10

1 " 30-40 1 " 20-30

1850, p. 723

|              |     |    |         |
|--------------|-----|----|---------|
| MARY NEWKIRK | age | 37 | b. N.C. |
| Ann R. "     | "   | 17 | "       |
| Benjamin "   | "   | 12 | "       |
| George B. "  | "   | 10 | "       |
| John A. "    | "   | 19 | "       |

(No further records on this family)



RACHEL NEWKIRK

RACHEL NEWKIRK, daughter of TOBIAS and PENELOPE BROSARD NEWKIRK, married DANIEL SOUTHERLAND of Duplin County, North Carolina. This marriage is based upon the facts that the published records of the Southerland family say that Daniel Southerland married a Newkirk; and on Nov. 28, 1958, William Bryan Albertson of Duplin County wrote that he knew the location of the grave of Daniel Southerland and his wife, RACHEL. Rachel Newkirk, daughter of Tobias, is the only known Newkirk in Duplin County at that time who could have married Daniel Southerland. The Southerlands of Duplin County, North Carolina, descend from ROBERT SOUTHERLAND who came to America in 1684 from Aberdeen, Scotland. Robert Southerland settled on lands where the City of Richmond now stands. His son, Robert, Jr. was born in Virginia on November 8, 1722, and died in Duplin County, North Carolina on October 3, 1789. He married in Virginia, Joyce Woodstock. Their

## Children were:

- a. Robert Southerland, III, b. in Richmond, Va. 1747, d. Duplin Co., N.C. 1835, m. 20 June, 1777 Patience Twilley (Toville).
- b. Sarah Southerland, m. Bishop
- c. Philip Southerland, m. Rachel Mallard
- d. Francis Southerland, m. Woodard
- e. John Southerland, m. Bowden
- f. Daniel Southerland, b. 1749, d. 14 June 1831, m. Newkirk.
- g. Elizabeth Southerland
- h. Mary Southerland

(From: The Southerlands of Duplin, n. 7, by E. T. Southerland)

DANIEL SOUTHERLAND, b. 1749, d. 14 June, 1831, m. RACHEL NEWKIRK. He served in the Revolutionary War. In 1802 Daniel Southerland was a Warden of St. Gabriel's Parish (St. Gabriel's Parish Warden's Records, p. 9, North Carolina Archives.) His obituary appeared in the Cape Fear Recorder, published 29 June 1831. It said - "Died in Duplin County on the 14th, Mr. Daniel Southerland, age 82 years, SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION."



DANIEL and RACHEL NEWKIRK SOUTHERLAND had issue:

1. Jeremiah Southerland, b. March 8, 1782
2. Samuel Southerland
3. Rhoda Southerland
4. Solomon Southerland, m. Rille~~y~~ Kennedy, daughter of Thomas Kennedy.  
They had a daughter:
  - a. Barbara Southerland, m. her first cousin, Bryan Southerland, son of David and Sarah (Brown) Southerland. Bryan Southerland was a member of the House of Commons from Duplin County in 1856 (See A.T. Outlaw, Official Directory of Duplin County, 1749-1925, p.6. --1935)

(1) JEREMIAH SOUTHERLAND, b. March 8, 1782, d. Sept. 6, 1845, lived in Duplin County all his life. He was a soldier of the War of 1812 in the New Hanover County Militia. (Gravestone records from Wells cemetery, Wallace, N.C. War record from Muster Rolls of Soldiers of the War of 1812; Adjutant General's Office, Raleigh, N.C.)

On January 16, 1810 he married Catherine Wells (Katy). Katy Wells was a daughter of Jacob Wells, b. ca 1763, d. 4 Sept. 1826, and his wife, Nancy Boney (Bible of Jacob Wells, in possession of Mrs. Osborne Carr, Wallace).

Jeremiah and Catherine Southerland had issue:

5. Wells Southerland, b. ca 1811
6. Daniel Southerland, m. Mary Ann Wells
7. Penelope Southerland, m. Dempsey Harrell
8. Boney Southerland, single
9. Nancy Southerland, m. Abram Newkirk, son of Jacob Felix Newkirk.
10. Catherine Southerland, m. Teachey Boney
11. Newkirk Southerland, m. Susan Louise Boney
12. James Southerland
13. Bryan Southerland

(7) PENELOPE SOUTHERLAND, m. Dempsey HARRELL and had among others;

14. Boney S. Harrell, m. January 8, 1871, Sarah A. Rivenbark, a sister of Robert Tate Rivenbark, mentioned below.

(5) WELLS SOUTHERLAND, b. ca 1811, m. MARTHA ELIZA BRICE, b. ca 1808, and lived in Duplin County, North Carolina, until late in life when he moved to near Watha, in Pender County. Martha Eliza Brice was a daughter of JOSEPH BRICE who died in 1829, and his wife, MARTHA STALLINGS, who died 1849, both in Duplin County, N.C. Martha Stallings was a daughter of Major Shadrack Stallings, a captain of infantry in

The Revolutionary War in 1781 (Pension paper of Jacob Wells, W.318, BL Wt.28550-160-55, National Archives). Another daughter of Major Shadrack Stallings, Elizabeth, married Timothy Newkirk, and when Timothy made his will, among his legatees was William Brice, who was the son of JOSEPH and MARTHA (Stallings) Brice, and thus a nephew of Timothy Newkirk's wife, Elizabeth. (Duplin County Will Bk.3, p.3-5.) Timothy Newkirk is buried in a marked grave in the Timothy Newkirk Cemetery about four and one-half miles from Rose Hill, N.C. Major Shadrack Stallings was a member of the N.C. House of Commons from Duplin County in 1790-1792-1798 and 1801 (Official Directory of Duplin County 1749-1935 by A.T. Outlaw, p.4, published 1935, Kenansville, NC). An old Book of Sermons with family records written in, published more than 300 years ago, now owned by Miss Harriett Newkirk of Willard, N.C. shows the following records of the Brice family:

John Brice was born January 3th 1765  
 George Brice was Born July 4th 1768  
 Joseph Brice was Born June 27th 1769

WELLS SOUTHERLAND and wife, MARTHA ELIZA BRICE, had issue:

15. Penelope Eliza Southerland, b. July 1, 1841
16. Adelaide Southerland, single
17. Bryan Southerland

(15) PENELOPE ELIZA SOUTHERLAND, b. July 1, 1841, d. Sept. 25, 1916, m. Feb. 2, 1861 Robert Tate Rivenbark of Willard, North Carolina. Both are buried in the Wells Southerland cemetery at Watha, N.C., where it is understood that Wells Southerland and his wife, Martha Eliza Brice, are buried. Robert Tate Rivenbark was born June 20, 1842, and died December 26, 1916, a soldier of the Confederate States Army. Their children were:

18. William Rivenbark, b. May 4, 1863, d. Jan 6, 1895, m. Eva Green, lived at Burgaw, N.C. and had issue:
  - a. William Arthur Rivenbark
  - b. Wilbur Rivenbark

19. Eliza Jane Rivenbark, b. Jan. 12, 1867, m. Charles Dickson McGowan, merchant of Willard, N.C. and had issue:
- a. Robert Dickson McGowan of Willard, m. Lucile Norris and had a daughter, Elizabeth
  - b. Minnie McGowan, m. James C. Johnson, Willard and had Elizabeth, Dickson and Joseph McGowan.
  - c. Charles DeWitt McGowan, of Willard, N.C., m. Ruth Sheffield and had Margaret Jane and Charles DeWitt McGowan, Jr.
  - d. Thelma McGowan, m. Elbert L. Avent and had Kurley Faye Avent, Spring Hope, N.C.
20. Ella Tate Rivenbark, b. May 22, 1870, d. Nov. 21, 1899, buried in marked grave in Wells Southerland cemetery; m. Nov. 20, 1889, William Augustus Walker, b. Long Creek, N.C., Dec. 1, 1854, d. Dec. 28, 1935 in Wilmington, N.C.. He was a son of Jesse Walker and his 2nd wife Sarah Ann Susan (Wilton) Walker, buried in marked grave at Riley's Creek Baptist church, Long Creek, N.C. Lived at Wilmington, N.C. and had issue:
- a. Lillian Tate Walker, b. Dec. 22, 1890, m. Thomas S. Maulsby of Fayetteville and had Eloise Maulsby and Thomas S. Maulsby, Jr.
  - b. Ethel May Walker, b. Aug. 23, 1892, m. James Murdock Bullard, and had issue -
    - (1) Ella May Bullard, m. Thomas Fred King of Wilmington, N.C.
    - (2) James Murdock Bullard, Jr. m. Eleanor Herring
    - (3) John Duncan Bullard
    - (4) Alice Louise Bullard
  - c. William Augustus Walker, Jr., b. May 2, 1894, m. Marie Eugenia Chinnis, b. Dec. 21, 1923 and they had William McDonald Walker, Allen Lee Walker
  - d. Mary Louise Walker, b. March 22, 1896, Wilmington, N.C.
  - e. Alexander McDonald Walker, b. Aug. 26, 1897, Wilmington, N.C. m. 1st Charlotte Winifred Mellersh, b. Nov. 18, 1891, d. Oct. 26, 1922. They had-
    - Alexander Hamilton Walker, b. Nov. 22, 1921, London, Eng.
    - Alexander M. Walker, m. 2nd June 10, 1930 Martha Louise Turner and had issue:
      - Charles Tait Walker and Patricia Burch Walker.
21. Mary Bailie Rivenbark, b. Feb. 14, 1874, m. 1st Thomas J. Joyner, m. 2nd John C. Maillard of Rose Hill, N.C. She had Robert Thomas Joyner, LeRoy Joyner and Marguarite Joyner. She died in Lakeland, Fla.
22. James Wells Rivenbark, m. Frances McArthur, widow
23. Robert James Rivenbark, b. Feb. 5, 1878, m. 1st Sallie Rebecca Floyd, m. 2nd Luella Newton Brittan.
24. Addie Gertrude Rivenbark, b. April 22, 1880, m. Thomas G. Covington. They had Gladys and Edith Covington and Robert Covington
25. Council G. Rivenbark, b. Dec. 20, 1881
26. David Yates Rivenbark, b. June 12, 1886, m. Belle Vann and had Robert Westray Rivenbark and Blanche Rivenbark.

THE DAILY JOURNAL published in Wilmington, N.C. Dec. 11, 1857  
 Died on the 2nd near South Washington, Dempsey Harrell, Esq. age 53 yrs.  
 and 6 mos. He leaves a wife and 11 children.

W I L L I A M   U S H E R

Since the name, Usher, has been used in the Newkirk family so continuously, it seems well to comment on the way the name gets into the family. A neighbor of Bryan Newkirk, was William Usher. He lived across the line in Duplin County. Bryan Newkirk named a son, William Usher Newkirk. Another son of Bryan Newkirk, James Richard, married Mary Theresa Usher, a daughter of this William Usher. The will of WILLIAM USHER is recorded in Duplin County, North Carolina. A copy follows:

"In the name of God Amen, I William Usher of the County of Duplin and the State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and memory and considering the uncertainty of life, do therefore make and declare this to be my last Will and Testament, That is to say; FIRST: After all my debts are paid and discharged, (after the due process of law) the residue of my estate, real and personal, I give and bequeath and dispose of as follows, to wit:

2nd - To my beloved wife, the land and appurtenances known and described as the lands whereon I now live, lying in the fork of Murphy's Creek and Beaver Dam in Duplin County and State of North Carolina, during her natural life and at her death to be divided equally amongst my children named herein, to wit: My sons James, Patrick, Armond and my daughter Cordelia.

3rd - To my beloved wife I bequeath all my stock of cattle, hogs, and one horse, also one straw cutter, Dutch fan, crushing machine, and all the plows and plow gear, also all the household and kitchen furniture (except my library and bookcase), also one mule, buggy, cart and harness.

4th - To my son Edwin, I give and bequeath my place known as the west place whereon he now lives, with all the lands and appurtenances belonging to said West place.

5th - To my son Armond, I give and bequeath my Library and the bookcase, containing said library, also one black filly about three years old.

6th - To my daughters, Francenia Kelly and Mary Newkirk, I give and bequeath all the lands on my share of lands in Texas, near a small town called Texana, which I inherited from my brother, Patrick's estate, it being the BOUNTY LANDS granted to the said Patrick Usher by the State of Texas, to be equally divided between my daughters Francenia and Mary.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my name and affixed my seal this the 23rd day of August, A.D. 1866, .....

Witnesses: Thad. D. Love  
W. J. Love

S/ William Usher (Seal)



No.725

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA

To all to whom these presents shall come, Greetings.

Know ye, that we, for and in consideration of the sum of fifty shillings for every Hundred Acres hereby Granted, paid into our treasury by Abraham Newkirk, a tract of land containing Two hundred and eighty acres, lying and being in the County of Duplin on the North side of Limestone Swamp above the mouth of Gum branch Beginning at a burch on Foulson's line and runs with this line North forty four West One Hundred and Sixty poles crossing Gum to a pine thence North forty five East Two hundred and eighty poles crossing Gum again to a lightwood stump thence South forty five East one hundred and Sixty Poles to a Gum in Limestone Swamp thence down the Swamp to the Beginning, as by the plat hereunto annexed doth appear: together with all woods, waters, mines, minerals, hereditaments, and appurtenances to the said land belonging or appertaining: TO HOLD to the said Abraham Newkirk, his heirs and assigns for ever: yielding and paying to Us such sums of money, yearly, or otherwise, as our General Assembly from time to time may direct. Provided always, that the said Abraham Newkirk shall cause this Grant to be Registered in the Register's Office of our said County of Duplin within twelve months from the date hereof, otherwise the same shall be void and of no effect.

In TESTIMONY whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent, and our Great Seal to be hereon affixed. Witness Alexander Martin, Esquire, our Governor, Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, at Newbern, the Tenth day of November in the Ninth Year of our Independence, and in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty four.

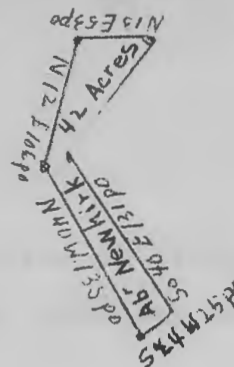
(Alexander Martin)



COPY from photostat

Warrent No.2604  
Patent No.919

SURVEY



By virtue of a Warrent No.2604 and Entry dated 20th Feby 1810 Survey<sup>d</sup> for Abraham Newkirk, 43 acres of land in New Hanover County on the S.E.Side of the Doctors Creek Beginning at a pine in Bludworths line at the distance his own 100 Acre Tract bot of Bludworth running with Bludworths line N.13 S.6 poles to a large pine Bludworths and his own corner thence with his own line East 53 poles to a small pine the beginning of his own survey of 50 acres thence with this line N.12 E 106 thence N 40 W 135 poles to his plantation Tract and with sd line S 31 W 25 poles to the Beginning.

25th of May 1810

Geo Fennell C.S.

Timothy Newkirk  
&  
Joseph Newkirk

(The body of the Grant is partially covered with the Surveyor's paper, but enough can be read to get the lines as above, dated 20th Feby 1810, and signed 21st Nov.1810.

S/ David Stone, Esquire  
Our Governor, Captain-General and  
Commander in Chief.)

W I L L I A M W I L K I N G S

WILLIAM WILKINGS, Goldsmith from London, states in 1749, that he "makes and sells at reasonable rates all services of gold and silver work in the newest fashion."

Two years later the following notice appears in the South Carolina "Gazette"... "To be sold by William Wilkings, Goldsmith, on Broad Street, the following articles divided into 62 lots. There will be 250 chances at 40 shillings each, 188 of which will be unfortunate, which is three to one. The goods will be delivered the day after the chances are drawn, which will be as soon as disposed of." Among the 62 lots were a Silver Tankard, valued at 100 pounds, a pint mug, a silver watch and a silver hilted sword.

The same year Wilkings executed a bond to Ann Watson, widow in Charleston (S.C.) for the sum of 734 pounds of lawful money of South Carolina.

In 1760 an advertisement appeared in the South Carolina "Gazette" stating that "a Porringer stamped 'W.W.' on it, had been stolen. This 'W.W.' appears to have been the trade mark of William Wilkings.

Nothing more is heard of William Wilkings. He may have moved to some other part of the country. (From: ~~SILVERSMITHS~~ "South Carolina Silversmiths" by Burton.)

The Parish Register of St. Philip's Episcopal Church, Charleston, South Carolina (by Selly, p. 56), shows that WILLIAM WILKINGS married January, 1753, Sarah Marshall.

On May 23, 1750 William Wilkings and Marmaduke Aish gave a bond to Henry W. & Alexander Pemoucan. He is styled William Wilkings, silversmith, of Charlestown, South Carolina. On May 1753 Mr. Hopkins Price, executor for Marmaduke Aish, dec'd. paid the debt in full (Deed Bk. D, p. 8, New Hanover County, N.C.).

In 1754 William Wilkings witnessed a paper for John Swann in Wilmington (State Records, Vol. 5, p. 120). The New Hanover County Court Records (by Walker) show-

4 March 1761 - William Wilkings member of Grand Jury.

William Wilkings app'd adm. of the estate of Isaac Proud, decd., watchmaker. (p. 44)

3 June 1761 - William Wilkings excused from serving on the Grand Jury - he not a freeholder. (p. 47).

On Dec. 21, 1773 Mary Newton made her will and named as a legatee "Sarah Wilkings of Wilmington, widow." (Will Bk. C, p. 307, New Hanover County, N.C.)

From this we see that sometime between June 1761 and Dec. 1773 William Wilkings died. His widow, Sarah Wilkings, died Jan. 24, 1784. She is buried in St. James churchyard. The inscription on her gravestone reads:

SARAH WILLKINGS  
Died  
24th January 1784  
Aged 53 years

Gravestone records spell the name WILLKINGS, other records spell it WILKINGS, including St. James Parish records and the Court records. The April Term of Court, 1785, granted to Marshall R. Wilkings administration of the estate of the late SARAH WILKINGS. And at the July Term of Court, 1785 an Inventory of the estate of the late Sarah Wilkings returned by M. R. Wilkings. (New Hanover County Court Minutes - Archives, Raleigh, N.C.)



(1) ELIZABETH WILLKINGS married JOHN? SCOTT. Their is no record showing they had issue. When she died she left her property to her nephew's children. The deed reads:

"This indenture made the 5th day of Jan.1839,between Eliza Scott of the Town of Wilmington,State of North Carolina,of the one part & Wm.C.Wilkings, Mary Wilkings,Lucy A,Wilkings, Sopha Wilkings & Winslow S.Wilkings all of North Carolina and children of my nephew WINSLOW S.WILKINGS late of the Town if Wilmington,of the other part,WITNESSETH that the said Eliza Scott for & in consideration of the sum of one dollar & more for the love & natural affection ~~wik~~ which I have and bear towards my beloved nephew's children,Wm.C., Mary J.,Lucy A.,Sophia & W.S.Wilkings hath given alined released & confirmed & by these presents doth give grant & confirm unto my nephew's children above named their heirs & assigns forever the following property:.....(included house,etc)...

I am to have the use & profits of the above property during my natural lifetime. In testimony whereof I the said Eliza.Scott have hereunto set my hand and seal the day & date above mentioned.

S/ E.Scott

Signed in presence of-

W.S.Larkins

Saml.R.Johnston

Proved by oath of W.S.Larkins.

Recorded in Deed Book X,p.415,New Hanover County,N.C.

Obituary - Wilmington Advertiser, March 11, 1841.

"Mrs.Eliza Scott, in the 88th year of her age, died suddenly on the 10th. She was well at supper,retired at eleven o'clock, was taken ill and died twenty minutes afterwards. She was the oldest white inhabitant of Wilmington,in the vicinity of which she was born,and passed in or near the town the whole of her life."

(1) ELIZABETH WILLKINGS married JOHN? SCOTT. Their is no record showing they had issue. When she died she left her property to her nephew's children. The deed reads:

"This indenture made the 5th day of Jan. 1839, between Eliza Scott of the Town of Wilmington, State of North Carolina, of the one part & Wm. C. Wilkings, Mary Wilkings, Lucy A. Wilkings, Sopha Wilkings & Winslow S. Wilkings all of North Carolina and children of my nephew WINSLOW S. WILKINGS late of the Town of Wilmington, of the other part, WITNESSETH that the said Eliza Scott for & in consideration of the sum of one dollar & more for the love & natural affection ~~wich~~ which I have and bear towards my beloved nephew's children, Wm. C., Mary J., Lucy A., Sophie & W. S. Wilkings hath given alined released & confirmed & by these presents doth give grant & confirm unto my nephew's children above named their heirs & assigns forever the following property:.....(included house, etc)...

I am to have the use & profits of the above property during my natural lifetime. In testimony whereof I the said Eliza. Scott have hereunto set my hand and seal the day & date above mentioned.

S/ E. Scott

Signed in presence of-

W. S. Larkins  
Saml. R. Johnston

Proved by oath of W. S. Larkins.

Recorded in Deed Book X, p. 415, New Hanover County, N. C.

Obituary - Wilmington Advertiser, March 11, 1841.

"Mrs. Eliza Scott, in the 88th year of her age, died suddenly on the 10th. She was well at supper, retired at eleven o'clock, was taken ill and died twenty minutes afterwards. She was the oldest white inhabitant of Wilmington, in the vicinity of which she was born, and passed in or near the town the whole of her life."



(2) JOHN WILKINGS, son of William and Sarah Marshall Wilkings, is found on records in Cumberland County, as- Benjamin Smith, Esq. executor of William Dry, to John Wilkings, 400 acres on Blount's Creek, an original patent to Thomas Brooks. (Deed Bk. 7, p. 517, Cumberland County, N.C.). In 1789 he sold this 400 acres in Cumberland.

On record in Bladen County, May 6, 1788, is a suit of Marshall Robert Wilkings against John Wilkings, involving lands joining Margaret Byrne (Deed Bk. 1, p. 489, Bladen County, N.C.). On June 25, 1789, Alexander Byrne wrote his will and left property to his sister, Mary Wilkings, and her son William Wilkings (Will Bk. 1, p. 465, Bladen County, N.C.).

The 1790 census of Bladen County show John Wilkings living there, as-

|                |          |           |  |
|----------------|----------|-----------|--|
| JOHN WILKINS   |          |           |  |
| 1 male over 16 | 1 female | 11 slaves |  |
| 3 " under 16   |          |           |  |

JOHN WILKINGS was treasurer of St. James Vestry on May 14, 1812 (Register Bk. 1, p. 154). On page 176 of same book we find him listed as a communicant in 1811. In 1814 John Wilkings and Nathaniel Hill, Vestry for St. James Parish, in the Town of Wilmington, purchased for the Church lot #9, this land to be used for a graveyard, - the old graveyard located at Fourth and Market Streets. Witnesses to this deed were Elisha Callendar and William Pike. The deed sets forth that a "portion of it was reserved for the names of those who contributed toward the fund that was used for payment of the property. It also specified that "those who helped pay for the property were to

receive first choice." He died in Wilmington on Oct,17,1837, aged 79 years He married 1st, Mary Byrne, who died about 1801. Issue one son (on records); and one daughter:

a. WILLIAM ALEXANDER WILKINGS

b. Eliza H. Wilkings

John Wilkings, married 2nd, Nov, 13, 1802, Mrs. Elizabeth McKenzie. (Raleigh Register, pub. Nov, 15, 1802).

She was the widow of John McKenzie and daughter of Capt. Benj.

Heron and granddaughter of ~~John Howe~~ There was no issue by this second marriage. The entry in the St. James Parish Register, p. 277, Book 1, shows "John Wilkings died Oct. 17, 1837, age 79, of consumption." He was buried in the church graveyard, but no stone marks his grave. His wife, Elizabeth, died Dec. 30, 1810. at Wrightsville Sound (Raleigh Register, Jan. 10, 1811).

WILLIAM ALEXANDER WILKINGS, son of John and Mary (Byrne) Wilkings, married on May 10, 1810, Mary Geekie (Raleigh Register). The St. James Parish Register shows that they had issue:

- a. John Alexander Wilkings, b. July 27, 1811
- b. Rebecca Mortimer Wilkings, b. Nov. 3, 1812.

At the December Court, 1832, the Commissioners reported on the division of the estate of Mrs. Mary Wilkings, dec'd. among her heirs:

- Lot 1 - to Thomas Byrne in right of his wife, Rebecca.
- Lot 2. to John A. Wilkings.

Commissioners-Samuel Shuter  
E.P. Hall  
W.S. Wilkings

(Bk. LD-A, p. 129)

In October 1834, the marriage agreement of John A. Wilkings to Eliza Jane Gause, was registered (Deed Bk. V, p. 178, New Hanover Co.) It stated that Eliza Jane Gause owned 12 slaves. Said slaves were to remain in possession of John A. Wilkings for use of their support. If Eliza Jane left no issue the slaves to be divided between John A. Wilkings, Sarah A. Fitzgerald and Peter W. J. Gause. William Willson was bondsman. (Deed Bk. V, p. 178, New Han, Co.)

(3) MARSHALL ROBERT WILKINGS, b. Wilmington, N.C., Nov. 15, 1760, d. Fayetteville, N.C. Oct. 30, 1846, age 86 years, m. Catherine Isabella Winslow, b. 1762, d. Fayetteville, N.C. Oct. 26, 1825, age 63, daughter of Rev. Edward Winslow, and so stated on her gravestone. Both are buried in Cross Creek Cemetery, Fayetteville, N.C.

The 1790 census shows him a resident of New Hanover County, as

MAR R WILKINGS

1 male over 16      1 female      2 slaves  
2 "      under 16

A few records are found in Bladen County just prior to this, for Marshall Robert Wilkings. From 1790, until 1800 he was very active in New Hanover County.

1791 - he bought a lot on Toomer's Alley, joining James Geekie.

1790 - Marshall R. Wilkings bought slaves from John Wilkings of Bladen County.

1798 - Marshall R. Wilkings sold lots in Wilmington.

And there are several other deeds. But the best records come from the Court Minutes, of New Hanover County.

July 1790 - W.H. Hill and M.R. Wilkings securities for Thomas Wright, Sheriff.

May 1794 - Mar. R. Wilkings, Adm. of estate of ABEL WINSLOW with Joshua G. Wright and Edward Jones, securities.

Dec. 1796 - Thomas Wright app'd guardian of Catherine Young with Josh. G. Wright and Marshall R. Wilkings, securities.

June 1797 - Mar. R. Wilkings security for Thomas Wright, Sheriff.

Jan. 1785 - Deed from M.R. Wilkings to Jonathan Bennett Tomkins proved by Henry Hoskins.

Apr. 1785 - Adm. granted M.R. Wilkings on the estate of the late SARAH WILKINGS.

Deed from Mary Harnett & W. Campbell to M.R. Wilkings proved by Thomas Fitzgerald.

Will of John Lillington proved by Mr. Robert Wilkings who proved the handwriting.

July 1785 - Deed from Sheriff to M.R. Wilkings, proved.

Inventory of the estate of the late SARAH WILKINGS returned by M.R. Wilkings

Robert Wilkings, juror

Deed from M.R. Wilkings to Hu Campbell, acknowledged.

- Oct.1786 - M.R.Wilkins - Juror to next court
- Apr.1788 - M.R.Wilkins produced in court a commission from the Governor appointing him a Notary Public in the town of Wilmington and at the same time he qualified.
- Oct.1789 - Deed of sale from John Moore Davis to M.R.Wilkins proved.
- Apr.1790 - Deed from John Wilkins to Marshall Robert Wilkins acknowledged.  
Bill of sale from John Wilkins to R.M.Wilkins proved by James Purdy.
- July 1790 - Deed from James Hogg to M.Robert Wilkins, Ac'kd.
- Apr.1791 - Deed from M.R.Wilkins to Arthur Mabson proved by J.Moore.
- July 1791 - Marshall R.Wilkins came into Court and qualified as a Justice of the Peace for this county.
- July 1791 - Marshall R.Wilkins, Esq. Justice  
Deed from Henry Toomer to Marshall R.Wilkins proved by Wm.Nutt.
- May 1792 - Marshall R.Wilkins, Esq.-Justice
- Nov.1792 - Ordered that Marshall R.Wilkins & Hugh Campbell, Esqrs. be appointed to examine the accounts of Richard Watson, Admr. of Jonathan Tomkins, dec'd.  
Bill of sale from Fred<sup>d</sup> We<sup>r</sup>d to Mar R Wilkins
- May 1793 - Mar Robert Wilkins, Esq.- Justice
- Aug.1793 - Mar R.Wilkins, Esq. Justice
- Nov.1793 - Bill of sale from John Wilkins to Mar R.Wilkins proved by Saml J Johnson
- May 1794 - Ordered that Mar.R.Wilkins & Hugh Campbell Esqrs inspect the account of William Green with the estate of Doctor Samuel Green.  
Inventory on the estate of Abel Winslow returned by Mar R.Wilkins
- Feb.1795 - Ordered that Mar R.Wilkins & Wm Nutt be app'd to audit the accounts of Frederick Jones, Esq. as admr. of the estate of Samuel Swann, dec'd.
- Sept.1796 - Mar R.Wilkins, et al, app'd to audit the accounts of John James as Exr. of David James, dec'd.
- Mar. 1798 - Deed from Mar.R.Wilkins to Joshua G.Wright proved by John Nichols.  
Deed from Wm.Hooper to Mar R.Wilkins proved by Wm.Hooper  
Deed from Mar R.Wilkins to Michael Sampson proved by Joshua G.Wright.
- June 1798 - Deed from Mar R.Wilkins to N.Harries proved by Joshua G.Wright

- Dec.1798 - Deed from James Moore to Mar R Wilkings proved by Thomas Fitzgerald,  
Deed from Christopher Dudley, Exor. to Mar R. Wilkings proved by John Scott  
Mar R. Wilkings, et al, apptd. to audit the accounts of the representatives of George Lillington as admr. of Alexr Lillington.
- Dec.1799 - Marshall R. Wilkings & John Winslow app'd guardians of Thomas Wright, John Wright & Kitty Ann Wright children of the late Col. Thomas Wright with Will H. Jones & John Scott as secreeties.  
Henry Halsey & Mar R. Wilkings app'd to audit the accounts of Robert Nixon as admr of John A. Campbell, dec'd.  
Power of Atty from Archd Fleming of North Britain to John Winslow, et al - all of Fayetteville.

Soon after this Marshall Robert Wilkings moved to New York. The New York City Directory shows the following:

1810 - Marshall R. Wilkings, merchant, 27 Hudson  
1811 - " " " " " , 68 Maiden Lane  
Edward W. Wilkings " " " "  
1812 - Marshall R. Wilkings " , 27 Cortlandt.  
1813 & 1814 " " " " " " "

From 1816 to 1824 Marshall R. Wilkings, Merchant, and Edward W. Wilkings, merchant, Cortlandt. However it was about this time that Marshall Robert Wilkings moved back to North Carolina.

1800 Census of New York City, Ward I, p. 664

Marshall Robert Wilkings  
1 male 26-45 1 female under 10  
2 " 10-16 1 " 16-26

1810 Census of New York City, Ward 5, p. 348

Marshall R. Wilkings  
1 male over 45 1 female under 10  
3 " 16-26 1 " 10-16  
1 " 16-26

According to the research worker he does not appear on the 1820 Census. So we assume his family has moved back to North Carolina.

When the family returned to North Carolina they settled in Fayetteville. Probably because his wife's people were there. An interesting item is recorded ~~in regard to~~ <sup>regarding</sup> this family. On March 27, 1782, Archibald MacLaine wrote a letter, presumably to the Safety Committee, regarding "the case of Mrs. Wilkins, who had some



orders sent her on persons here for money which was due her and her sons. Her letters and orders and the letters of some other persons who are indebted to some of the British merchants have been detained by Mr. Walker whether with propriety or otherwise, I'll not pretend to determine, but it appears to me not to be a crime to receive lawful debts." (State Records, Vol. XVI, p. 246.)

MARSHALL ROBERT WILKINGS and his wife, CATHERINE ISABELLA WINSLOW, had issue:

- a. EDWARD W. WILKINGS, b. Sept. 1788, m. Jane Isabella MacRae. He His family shows in the Census of Cumberland County, N.C. Fayetteville, 1830-1840-1850-1860- and 1870. It states he was born in North Carolina. The 1870 census lists him as being a retired merchant, aged 81, born in North Carolina. He and his wife are buried in Cross Creek Cemetery and their gravestones say that he was born September 18, 1788, died 1870. Jane Isabella, his wife, was born March 7, 1802 and died July 1879. ~~This is a very small family here:~~ The 1830 census shows a very small family here:

Edward W. Wilkings  
 1 male under 5      2 females 20-30  
 1 "      20-30  
 1 "      40-50 (Edward W.)  
 1 "      60-70 (Marshall Robert)

- b. WINSLOW SCOTT WILKINGS, b. 1795, d. Nov. 19, 1837, m. Dec. 30, 1823 in St. James Episcopal Church, Wilmington, N.C. to Sophia W. Larkins, b. ca 1804, d. Jan. 3, 1853. Thier issue:

- (1) Elizabeth Scott, b. 1825, d. Aug. 8, 1830, aged five years.
- (2) William Crawford Wilkings, M.D., b. April 11, 1826, d. May 3, 1856 in Marion District, South Carolina. Single.
- (3) Mary Isabella Wilkings, b. March 20, 1828, d. Dec. 8, 1885, m. May 11, 1849 in St. James Episcopal Church, Wilmington, N.C. Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk, b. May 21, 1821, d. Jan. 25, 1891.
- (4) Lucy Ann Wilkings, b. Feb. 9, 1830, d. April 25, 1888, m. Dec. 5, 1854, David E. Bunting, d. Oct. 18, 1878, aged 51 years.
- (5) SOPHIA W. Wilkings, b. 1835, d. Jan. 2, 1912, m. 1st William Henry Bettencourt, m. 2nd William L. Smith, b. April 11, 1821, d. June 2, 1882: had issue  
     Winslow Smith  
     Norwood S. Smith
- (6) Winslow Scott Wilkings, II, b. 1837, d. July 16, 1840, aged 3 years.  
 All members of St. James Episcopal Church, Wilmington, N.C.



PARISH REGISTER of St.JAMES EPISCOPAL  
CHURCH in  
Wilmington, North Carolina

| Book I | <u>Marriages</u> |   |  |
|--------|------------------|---|--|
| page   | date             | name  |  |
| 3      | 1823 Dec.30,     | Winslow S.Wilkins and Sophia W.Larkins, by Rev.Adam Empie                   |  |
| 5      | 1832 June 2      | Mr.Thos.H.Byrne and Miss Rebecca Wilkins-Wilmington, by Rev.William D.Cains |  |
| 12     | 1845 May 9       | Dr.John R.Hawes to Martha Black by Dr.R.B.Drane                             |  |
| 12     | 1849 May 11      | Dr.Abram Newkirk and Mary Wilkins " " " "                                   |  |

| <u>Confirmations</u> |              |                                     |                             |
|----------------------|--------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 232                  | -1819 Apr 25 | - Mrs.M.Wilkins )<br>John Wilkins ) | by Bishop R.C.Moore         |
| 234                  | 1831 Nov.26  | Mrs.Winslow Wilkins,                | admitted to Communion Nov27 |
|                      | 1831 Nov.26  | Miss Rebecca Wilkins                | " " " Nov.27                |
| 235                  | 1837 Feb.26, | Mrs.Thos H.Byrne                    | (above by Bishop L.S.Ives)  |
| 232                  | 1819 Apr 25  | Mrs.Eliza Scott                     | - by Bishop R.C.Moore       |

| <u>Communicants</u> |              |                               |
|---------------------|--------------|-------------------------------|
| 176                 | 1811         | - Mr.John Wilkins December 25 |
| 126                 | 1827 Feb 4-  | Mrs.Mary Wilkins              |
| 128                 | 1829 Nov.1   | -Mrs.Winslow                  |
| 129                 | 1829 Nov.1-  | John Wilkins                  |
| 130                 | 1829 Nov.27- | Winslow Wilkins - is dead     |
| 130                 | 1829 Nov.1   | - Mrs.Wilkins-@ is dead       |
| 134                 | 1834 Feb.9   | - Mr.John Wilkins - is dead   |
| 136                 | 1838 Sept.   | - Winslow Wilkins - is dead   |
| 139                 | 1843 June 5  | - Mrs.Sophia Wilkins          |

| <u>Funerals</u> |               |   |
|-----------------|---------------|---|
| 277             | 1837 Oct.14   | - Mrs.S.E.Winslow, 58, Wilmington - Appoplexy     |
|                 | 1837 Oct 18   | - Mr.J.Wilkins, 79, Consumption, Wilmington, N.C. |
|                 | 1837 Oct 20   | - Mr.W.S.Wilkins-Consumption, Wilmington, N.C     |
| 279             | 1840 July 16- | W.Scott Wilkins, 3                                |

| <u>Baptisms</u> |             |   |
|-----------------|-------------|---|
| 404             | 1826 Apr.23 | - Eliza.Scott, daughter of Winslow and Sophia Wilkins                       |
| 409             | 1831 Apr.24 | -Wm.Crawford, son of Winslow and Sophia Wilkins, born April 11, 1826        |
| 409             | 1831 Apr 24 | -Sophia Wilkins- on profession of faith-Adult                               |
| 409             | 1831 Apr 24 | -Mary Isabella, daughter of Winslow and Sophia Wilkins, born March 20, 1828 |
| 409             | 1831 Apr 24 | -Lucy Ann, daughter of Winslow and Sophia Wilkins born February 9, 1830     |
| 409             | 1834 Apr 12 | -Sophia Wilkins, daughter of Winslow and Sophia Wilkins born-----           |
| 154             | 1812        | - John Wilkins Treasurer of the Vestry - May 14, 1812                       |

Newspaper notices on this Wilkings family -

Cape Fear Recorder, 18 Aug. 1830 - Obituary  
ELIZA WILKINGS, on the 11th, age 3, daughter of Winslow S.  
Wilkings.

JOHN MARSHALL WILKINGS, died on the 16th, infant son of  
Winslow S. Wilkings (Peoples Press, July 24, 1833)

WINSLOW S. WILKINGS died on the 17th, age 42 years.  
(Wilmington Advertiser, Oct. 27, 1837)

MARSHALL R. WILKINGS, died on the 30th, in Fayetteville, age 86,  
formerly of Wilmington, (Wilmington Chronicle, Nov. 11, 1846.)

Mrs. Eliza Scott died on the 10th in Wilmington, in her 88th  
year. "She was the oldest white inhabitant of Wilmington,  
in the vicinity of which she was born and passed, in and  
near the town, the whole of her life." (Wilmington Advertiser,  
March 11, 1841.)

died  
Mrs. Mary Winslow, on the 22nd, at Smithville, Brunswick  
County, wife of Warren Winslow, Esq. of Fayetteville, and  
daughter of Judge Toomer of same place.  
(Wilmington Chronicle, 24 May 1843.)  
(Note- she was the wife of a nephew of Mrs. Marshall R.  
Wilkings, and she is buried at Orton plantation cemetery.  
She was Mary Ivey Toomer.)

THOMAS H. BYRNE was married on the 21st by Rev. Mr. Cairns, to  
Miss Rebecca M. Wilkings. (Cape Fear Recorder, June 27, 1832.)

LUCY A. WILKINGS was married on the 5th to DAVID E. BUNTING.  
(The Wilmington Chronicle, Dec. 9, 1854.)

-----  
b-(3) - MARY ISABELLA WILKINGS, born March 20, 1828, died Dec.  
8, 1885, m. May 11, 1849 in St. James Episcopal Church,  
Wilmington, N.C. DR. ABRAM FRANCIS NEWKIRK, b. May 21,  
1821, d. Jan. 25, 1891, Captain in C.S.A.  
(For their issue see NEWKIRK FAMILY)

## WILL of WINSLOW SCOTT WILKINGS

I Winslow S. Wilkings of the Town of Wilmington, State of North Carolina, being by the blessings of God possessed of sound mind & memory do make and publish this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me at any time heretofore made.

FIRST - I direct that my funeral expenses and all my debts be fully ~~paid~~ and satisfactorily paid as soon after my decease as possible out of the first money that shall come into the hands of the executors.

SECOND - It is my will and desire that all my property both real and personal shall go to the benefit and support of my beloved wife Sophia and my children during her widowhood and the minority of said children, but should she marry again, it is my will that she shall receive from my estate no more than the law allows or a child's part, and should any of said children live to attain the age of twenty-one, the such child or children shall upon reaching said age, receive from my estate his her or their distributive share or shares, said estate being equally divided among my wife and children.

THIRD - As my executors in the event of my death will come into possession of a large sum of money the amount thereof being to the best of my recollection about five thousand dollars, it is my will and desire that they shall ~~divide~~ devote said sum to the purchase of negroes for the benefit of my said wife and children when ever they can obtain said negroes at a fair and reasonable price.

FOURTH - Should my executors at any time think advisable to sell any portion of my estate real or personal my will and desire is that they should make such sale as in their discretion they deem judicious and advantageous to my estate the proceeds thereof being applied as they may think most conducive to the benefit of said estate.

FIFTH - To my friend William S. Larkins and Thos. H. Nyrne do I confide the execution of this my last will and testament and I do hereby make and ordain them my executors of this instrument. In witness whereof I have to this will set my hand and seal this the 13th day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty seven.

S/W.S. Wilkings (Seal)

Signed sealed and published  
by the testator Winslow S.  
Wilkings as his last will and  
testament in the presence of us.

L. J. Poisson  
Sam<sup>l</sup> R Johnston

Proved County Court, December Term, 1838. Recorded in Will Bk. A&B, p. 318

## WILL of W.C.WILKINGS

A paper writing in the following words and figures, viz:

Being about to enter into mortal combat the issue of which I cannot tell I deem it prudent in the event of my death that shall leave behind me this will as a means to decide how the little of my world goods that I possess shall be disposed of.

FIRST - I desire that all my debts shall be promptly paid. I give and bequeath to my dear sisters Mary, Lucy & Sophia all my negroes with the exception of my boy Washington and him I desire to be given by my administrator to my dear friend John Walker, Jr. (Now in California) My real estate I desire to be divided between my dear Sisters Mary, Lucy & Sophia, Reserving Two hundred and fifty dollars which amount I desire expended for a gold watch to be presented to my friend W.M. Walker of Wilmington, N.C. as a testament of my regard.

All the above I acknowledge to be my Last Will and Testament this the 1st day of May, 1856. Made in the town of Wilmington, North Carolina. Witness my hand and seal. Executor of William C. Wilkings, William S. Larkins.

Was offered for probate by John D. Taylor and W.M. Walker by their attorney DuBrutz Cutlar Esquire as the last will and testament of Wm. C. Wilkings, deceased and the due execution thereof was proved by the oaths of Samuel R. Bunting, John D. Taylor and David E. Bunting who swore that they were well acquainted with the handwriting of the said deceased and that they did verily that the said paper writing and every part thereof was in the proper handwriting of the said deceased, was also further proved by said Taylor that on the day of the death of said deceased Wilkings, said Wilkings directed said Taylor and one Waddell to inform David E.

Bunting (the said Witness) that the aforesaid paper writing purporting to be his will was in his said Wilkings bedroom in Wilmington in the house of said Bunting (Said Wilkings Brother-in-law) up stairs in the upper drawer of said Wilkings bureau Drawer and said Bunting testified that he found said paper writing in said Wilkings Bureau Drawer in which he kept his clothes and that the paper writing here exhibited for probate is the same thus by him found in said Drawers of said Bureau, whereupon the Court ordered & adjudged that the same be recorded in the book of wills as the Last Will of Wm. C. Wilkings deceased sufficient in law to ~~be~~ pass real & personal estate whereupon David E. Bunting was on motion appointed administrator with the will annexed of said Wilkings and duly qualified as such having intered into bond in the sum of \$20,000 with S. R. Bunting and Dr. Abram F. Newkirk Securities.

Samuel R. Bunting, Clk.

Recorded in Will Book C, p. 617, New Hanover County, N.C.

COPY from photostat of a letter written by a slave to his master, Mr. William C. Bettencourt, of Wilmington, N.C.

Richmon virginia Jan 15th 1850

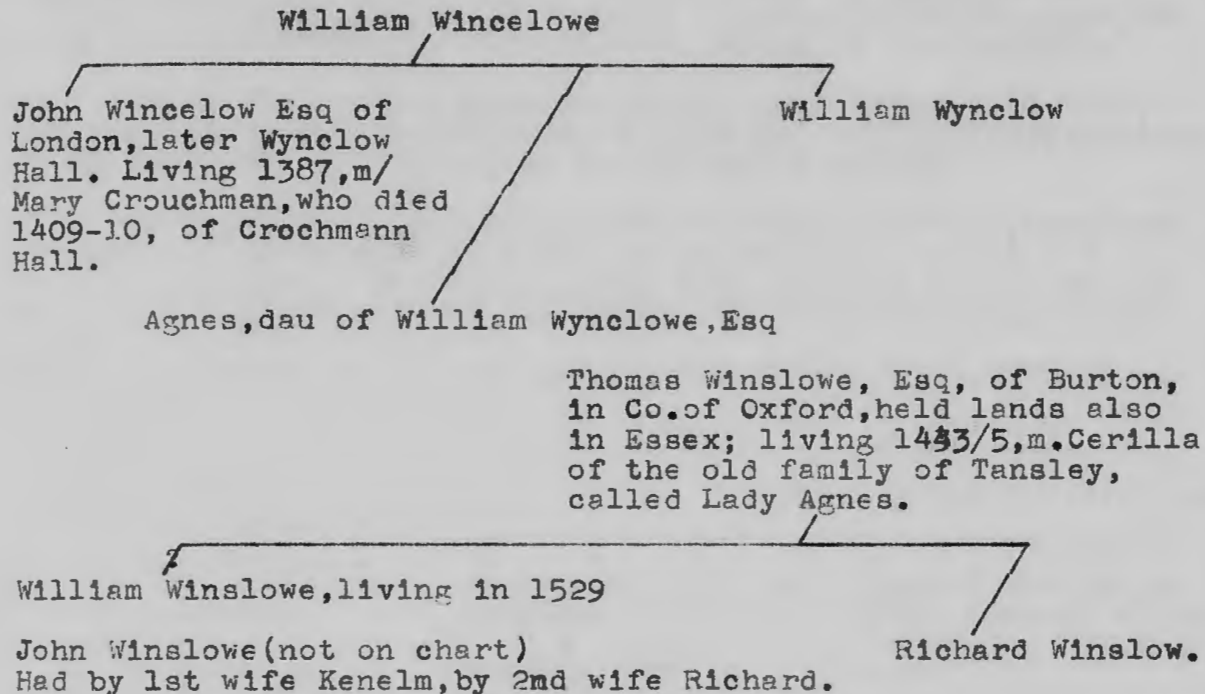
Dear master i hav Rit~~an~~ thes fu lines to you an I hop they may fine you Well and your family Give my respeck to mi Mistris and to mis amey an to Mas manwell bettencourt, an mi Dear erfeckunit mother if you ever take pittty on anny po cratur for Gords Sak take pittty on me for i am sorry to mi hart that i had ever se that Boy master i Dont think the less hard of you i know you Was Afrad to trust me aney mor But mi dear master i Wod rather Cum back to you then to hev thre thousan Dolars in mi hand. pless mi Dear master Sen an bi me back if you ples Sur for i am broken harted i am Sorry to mi hart i Know that dont desurv know fever But pless Sur for giv me for this time if you take me Back you Will never hav anny trubble With me if you an i liv fifty yars las yer if i only had Sad anny thing to gran mother an to mi ants about gine Way thay mite told me betr that feler told me to ~~K~~not Say nothin to Know purson an i didin say nothin to Know buddy a bout it Giv my love to all your culard peple an to all mi family Giv mi respecks to all the Jentilel an tel them that i am Sorry that take that Step an beg them to knot to think hard of me master if you hafter pay littel mor then you Get for me pless Sur Bi me Back master i Know not how to explane mi self to you i am Knot sold yet nothin mor at prese(n)t But mor if i See you

i am your reched George  
bettencourt



W I N S L O W

For convenience the following chart is taken from the Winslow Memorial, Vol. I, Chart V., and History of Perquimans County, by Winslow.



I- Kenelm Winslow, who purchased of Sir Richard Newport, an Estate called "Newport Place" in Kempsey, Co. Worcester. He had an older estate called "Clerkenleap" which was sold by his grandson Richard in 1650. He died 1607, willpro Nov 9, 1607, wife Katherine, in Parish of St. Andrews.

EDWARD WINSLOW, b. Oct. 7, 1560 (Parish of St. Andrews) of Droitwich, m. 1st Eleanor Pelham, dau of Sir Herbert Pelham (no issue), m. 2nd Magdalene Olliver at St. Brides Church, London, Nov. 4, 1594

JOHN WINSLOW, father of Kenelm above, m. Agnes (dau of John Thogmorton, Esq.) of Kemsey 1400-20. They had issue:

1. Edward, of Kempsey & Droitwich, Co. Worcester, England, b. Oct. 18, 1575, d. May 8, 1655, in Parish of St. Andrews, and had issue by 2nd wife Magdalene Olliver:

1. Edward, b. Oct. 19, 1595 (3rd Governor of Mass.)
2. John, b. April 16, 1597, d. 1674, age 78, m. Oct 12, 1624 Mary Chilton (dau of James who came over in the Mayflower). Her will July 24, 1676. John Winslow came to New England in the "Fortune" Nov. 3, 1621, settled in Plymouth, Mass. and moved to Boston 1656. He was a prominent merchant and large ship-builder. (End of Winslow Memorial and Perquimans History).



## GENEALOGY

KENELM WINSLOW

EDWARD WINSLOW, 1570-1620, m. Nov. 4, 1594 Magdaline Olylyver.  
Lived in Droitwich, Worcestershire, England

JOHN WINSLOW, 1597-1674, m. MARY CHILTON, came to America on  
Mayflower in 1620, d. Boston, 1678. John Winslow 1597-1674, came to  
America in The Fortune in 1621, m. 1627. Moved to Boston, 1657.

EDWARD WINSLOW, 2nd, 1634-1682, m. ELIZABETH HUTCHINSON, 1639-1728,  
granddaughter of Anne Hutchinson. Edward 2nd b. Plymouth, d. Boston.  
merchant & Master of vessels in his father's employ.

EDWARD, 3rd, 1669-1753, m. 1st 1692, HANNAH MOODY, 1672-1711, daughter  
of Joshua Moody, minister in Portland and Boston. Edward 3rd  
m. 2nd 1712 Elizabeth Pemberton, m. 3rd 1744 Susanna Lyman. He was  
a goldsmith, High Sheriff of the county 1725-42. Col. Boston Regt.

JOSHUA WINSLOW, 1st, 1694-1769, m. ELIZABETH SAVAGE, 1704-1778. He was  
a merchant of Boston.

REV. EDWARD WINSLOW m.  
JANE ISABELLA ALLEYNE

ISAAC WINSLOW, m. MARY DAVIS

CATHERINE ISABELLA  
m. Marshall Robert  
Wilkins.

Winslow Scott Wilkins  
m. Sophia W. Larkins

MARY ISABELLA WILKINGS  
m. Dr. Abram Francis  
Newkirk.

a. Bryan Winslow  
b. William Seavey  
c. Sophia Wilkins  
d. Anne Julia  
e. Robert  
f. Mary  
g. Haywood Francis  
h. Abrem Francis, II

Joshua Winslow, 2nd  
m. Sarah Stark

FRANCIS WINSLOW  
Commander of U.S.  
Navy. b. Boston, d. at  
sea, m. Mary Nelson

a. Arthur  
b. Camaron McKae  
c. Sarah Stark  
d. Frankis (eldest)  
of U.S.N.  
Mary Nelson of  
Fayetteville, N.C.  
d. Washington, D.C.

Edward Winslow, b.  
1788, m. Sarah Eliza  
Ancrum of Wilming-  
ton.

a. John Ancrum Winslow  
U.S. Navy  
b. Edward Davis Winslow  
c. Caroline W. Winslow  
d. James Hasell Winslow

W I N S L O W   F A M I L Y

As there were four Winslow brothers who left descendants in America it was necessary to prove from which one of these four brothers, ~~Governor~~ Edward Winslow, John Winslow, Kenelm Winslow or Josiah Winslow, the Reverend Edward Winslow was descended.

This proof I found in a book entitled "Lives Of The Bishops of North Carolina" by Marshall De Lancy Haywood, Historiographer of the Diocese of North Carolina - published 1910, by Alfred Williams and Company, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Page 55

Before North Carolina had a Bishop of its own, the Right Reverend Richard Channing Moore, the Bishop of Virginia, served also as the Bishop of North Carolina. He was present at a Convention at Wilmington (N.C.) held in April, 1819, being styled in the journal of that body "Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia and North Carolina..."

Referring to his visit to North Carolina in 1819, Bishop Moore addressed the Virginia Diocesan Convention in that year as follows: "It will not be thought irrelevant, brethren, to notice at this time my late excursion through the diocese of North Carolina. The Church in that State is rising in all the vigor of youth. A new edifice has been lately erected in Fayetteville, (St. John's) a monument to the town, and a credit to the exertion of its founders, which I consecrated to the service of Almighty God.....Among the list of worthies who have exerted themselves in the building of the Church in Fayetteville I find the names of Cameron and Winslow, the sons of two of our deceased Clergy. May the spirit of their fathers continue to animate their bosoms, and may the children of other ministers imitate their noble, their laudable example."

page 56

The members of the families of Cameron and Winslow, referred to as sons of deceased clergymen in the extract above quoted from Bishop Moore's Journal were Dr. Thomas N. Cameron and JOHN WINSLOW. Doctor Cameron was a brother of Duncan Cameron of Orange County, North Carolina, and a son of the Reverend John Cameron, who was born in Scotland, educated at the University of Aberdeen, and afterwards came to Virginia, where he attained great eminence in the Church.

Page 57.

Mr. Winslow - a scion of the historic Winslow family of Massachusetts - was a son of the Reverend Edward Winslow, who was born in Boston, graduated from Harvard in 1741, died in New York during the Revolution, and was buried under

Saint George's Chapel. John Winslow was one of the organizers of Saint John's Church in Fayetteville, and its first senior warden (John, son of Rev. Edward). He was also one of the six lay delegates to the Convention of 1817, held at New Bern, which permanently organized the Diocese of North Carolina. One of his sons, Edward Lee Winslow, Speaker of the Senate of North Carolina, who for awhile (Dec. 11, 1854-Jan. 1, 1855) was acting Governor of North Carolina, and he later served as a member of Congress (Dec. 3, 1855-Mar. 3, 1861), besides being in the diplomatic service of the United States.

The first step in proving the line of descent was to establish the fact, with proof, as to which one of these four brothers ran the line of the Reverend Edward Winslow. The four brothers leaving descendants in America, were:

1. Edward Winslow, born probably at Droitwich, England, 1595, a Mayflower Passenger, third Governor of Plymouth Plantation, died at sea. Left descendants.
2. GILBERT WINSLOW, came on the Mayflower with his brother, Edward, but returned to England, 1627, and said to have died there 1650, without issue.
3. JOHN WINSLOW, b. probably Droitwich, England, 1597, to America on the Fortune, Nov. 1621, m. Mary Chilton, Mayflower Passenger, died in Boston, 1678. John Winslow died in Boston, 1674.
4. Kenelm Winslow, b. 1599, d. 1672 in Salem, Mass., migrated to Salem in 1629
5. Josiah Winslow, b. 1605, d. 1674 in Marshfield, Mass. Migrated to Saco, Maine, in 1631.

The line of descent from John Winslow, who married Mary Chilton, to Joshua Winslow, b. 12 Feb. 1694, died Dec. 1, 1753, m. Eliz. Savage, has been proved for many years. The letter from Harvard College established the fact that Rev. Edward Winslow was a son of Joshua and Elizabeth Savage. Bishop Moore's convention report placed John, son of Rev. Edward, in Fayetteville. The gravestone of Catherine Isabella states she was a daughter of Rev. Edward Winslow and wife of Marshall Robert Wilkings. Elizabeth Scott, nee Wilkings, gave a gift deed to her nieces and nephews in Wilmington. They were children of her nephew Winslow Scott Wilkings. She was a sister of Marshall Robert Wilkings. All these tie together to give ample proof of the correctness of the line.

Jean-Harris Delano  
Genealogist

A F F I D A V I T

Wilmington, N.C.  
 Sept. 27, 1954

I Arthur W. Newkirk, of the County of New Hanover, North Carolina, do hereby certify that:

While living in the "Old Bettencourt Home" on the South East corner of Second and Chestnut Streets, Wilmington, N.C. with my great Aunt Sophia Wilkings Smith (who was the widow of William Bettencourt, and the daughter of Winslow S. Wilkings) questioned her about our family history, especially the Winslow, as my great grandfather, brother and her son had this name. She informed me, in reply to my questions, that her grandmother was a Winslow; hence the Winslow given names in the family.

In later years I questioned my Aunt, Miss Sophia Wilkings (Minnie Newkirk, regarding the Winslow name, and she verified what my great aunt had told me, i.e., that her great grandmother was a Winslow.

(Signed) Arthur W. Newkirk

Typed Arthur W. Newkirk

Subscribed and sworn to before me this  
 27th day of September, 1954.

Edith M. Keith (Signed)  
 Notary Public

SEAL

My Commission expires 4/16/55

Parish of Trinity Church  
in the  
City of New York

Office of  
Clerk of the Vestry  
74 Trinity Place  
New York 6

January 15, 1955

Mrs. Mercy N. Hartley  
Azalea Heights  
Wilmington, N.C.

Dear Mrs. Hartley:

Further to your inquiry, I regret to advise that our records do not disclose a record of marriage of Marshall Robert Wilkings and Katharine Isabella Winslow in Trinity Parish. We do have a record of Isabella Catherine Winslow to Joseph King on Sept. 11, 1783 by the Reverend Benj. Moore.

Volume 1, page 97 of the burial register of Trinity Parish records the following burial:

Nov. 1, 1780    Rev. Mr. Winslow    age 59    St. George's Chancel

No first name is given.

As I wrote you, St. George's Chapel was a Chapel of Trinity Parish from 1752 to 1811 when it became an independent Church and was located on Beekman Street from 1752 until it moved to its present location in Stuyvesant Square in 1847. The name of the Reverend Edward Winslow does not appear in our list of clergy dating from 1697, which would include Saint George's Chapel up to 1811, and I regret our files do not seem to disclose any information about him.

Sincerely yours

( signed )    Helene Owen

Parish Recorder



HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
Cambridge 38, Massachussetts

February 1, 1954

Mrs. Mercy N. Hartley  
416 South 6th Street  
Wilmington, North Carolina

Dear Mrs. Hartley:

You are correct in believing that the Reverend Edward Winslow of Braintree, Massachusetts, was born on November 19, 1722, and was the son of Joshua (1694-1769) and Elizabeth (Savage) Winslow. He was graduated at Harvard in 1741. We are not sure that he had a wife Mary. According to our records, his widow was Jane Isabel, who removed to Fayetteville, North Carolina, with their son John.

Very truly yours

(Signed) Clifford K. Shipton

Custodian of the Harvard  
University Library.

C.K.S./mm

GRAVESTONES  
in  
CROSS CREEK CEMETERY #1  
Fayetteville, North Carolina

CAROLINE MARTHA  
wife of  
John Winslow  
Died July 29th 1860  
Age 76 years  
-----

EDWARD LEE WINSLOW  
Son of  
E.L. Winslow  
Died August 26th 1877  
Aged 36 yrs and a half year  
-----

ELIZA  
Wife of  
JOHN WINSLOW  
Died 1820  
Age 56  
-----

JOHN LITTLE WINSLOW  
Son of  
Edward L. and S.B. Winslow  
Died 1860  
Age 19 years  
-----

KATHARINE ISABELLA  
Wife of  
Marshall R. Wilkings  
Daughter of  
Rev. Edward Winslow  
Died October 26th 1825  
Aged 63 years  
-----

LUCY ANN  
Daughter of John and Eliza  
Winslow  
Relict of  
David Ogletree  
Born October 14, 1797  
Died January 15, 1872  
-----

EDWARD W. WILKINGS  
Born September 18, 1788  
Died 1870  
-----

JANE ISABELLA  
Wife of  
Edward W. Wilkings  
Born March 7, 1802  
Died July 1879  
-----

MARSHALL R. WILKINGS  
Born November 15, 1760  
Died Oct. 30, 1846  
-----

CATHERINE  
Daughter of David and  
Lucy Ann Ogletree  
Born March 18, 1825  
Died February 2, 1910  
-----

ANN ELIZA  
Daughter of David and  
Lucy Ann Ogletree  
Born March 24, 1818  
Died March 26, 1885  
-----  
Robert Wilkings Cameron  
Died 1832, infant  
-----

ROBERT WILKINGS KING  
Son of  
John and Isabella C. King  
Born in N.Y. January 15th 1803  
Died 1849  
-----

H.G. Nelson  
Died July 25, 1856  
Aged 56

DONALD MacRae  
Born in Invershàre, Scotland  
In the year 1769  
Died February 10, 1837

J O H N W I N S L O W

EDWARD WINSLOW, of Droitwich, Worcestershire County, England, born 1569, married November 4, 1594, at St. Brides, London, Magdalen Olmover. Their second son was:

JOHN WINSLOW, born April 15, 1597, came over on the "Fortune," reaching Cape Cod November 11, 1621. He married October 12, 1624, Mary Chilton. He died in Boston in 1674, and was buried in the King's Chapel burying ground. His will was proved 1674. Mary Chilton died in 1679, and her will was proved July 24, 1679. Their granddaughter, Mrs. Taylor, who died in 1773, aged ninety-four years, was born 1679, and was the last living granddaughter of Mary Chilton. She left a writing confirming the statement made that her grandmother, Mary Chilton, was the first woman who stepped on Plymouth Rock.

-----  
The will of JOHN WINSLOW, son of Edward, above, reads:

In the name of God Amen, the 12th day in the year of our Lord according to the computation of the Church of England, 1673 Anno Regno Caro Secundi Angle, etc...

I John Winslow, of Boston, in the county of Suffolk, in New England, Merchant, being weak of body, but of sound and perfect memory, praised be Almighty God for the same, knowing the uncertainty of the present life and being desirous to settle the untoward estate that the Lord hath lent me. I do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following: that is to say:

FIRST and principally, I commend my soul to Almighty God, my

Creator, hoping to receive full pardon and remission of all my sins, and salvation, through the merits of Jesus Christ, my Redeemer, and my body to the earth to be decently buried with such charges as to the overssers of this my last will and testament hereafter named may be thought meet and convenient; and, as touching such worldly estates as the Lord hath lent me, my will and meaning is the same shall be employed and bestowed in and by this will exprest.

I do revoke and renounce and make void all wills by me formerly made....I give and bequeath unto my dear and well-beloved wife, Mary Winslow, the use of my own dwelling-house, with the gardens and yards thereto belonging, for and during the term of her natural life.

ITEM - I give unto my said wife the sum of £400, lawful money of New England, to be paid unto her by my executors or overseers, hereafter named, in convenient after my decease.

ITEM - After the death of my said wife I give and bequeath my said dwelling house with all the land belonging to the same - Mary Chilton Winslow - to my son John and to his heirs forever, he or they paying when they come to possess or enjoy the same, the sum £50 of lawful money of New England unto William Payne, the son of my daughter, Sarah Middecott, and also to Parnell Winslow, daughter to my son, Isaac Winslow, the full sum of £50 of lawful money, and my will is that both of the said sums be paid into the hands of my overseers to be improved for them till they come to age or day of marriage, with the full profit that they make of the same.

ITEM - My will is that "Ketch Speedwell," whereof I am sole owner, and the produce of the cargo I sent out ~~in~~ in her, be (at her return to Boston) disposed of by my overseer, hereafter named, and the net produce thereof be equally divided among my children, my son John only excepted and to have no part thereof.

ITEM - I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin the full sum of one hundred pounds, to be paid by my executors or overseers, hereafter named, when he shall attain the age of twenty one years.

ITEM - I give and bequeath unto my said wife the use of all my household goods for her to dispose of as she will think best.

ITEM - My will is that if my son Edward shall see cause to relinquish his said part and interest in the "Ketch Speedwell" and her proceeds, then my will is he should have one-quarter part of my ketch, "John's Adventure," unto his own proper use; and then the ketch and cargo to be equally divided among my other children, my son John excepted, as aforesaid, together with my son Edward, from having any part in the aforesaid Ketch and cargo....

ITEM - I give and bequeath to my kinsman, Josiah Winslow, now Governor of Plymouth, the sum of twenty pounds, to be paid unto him by my overseers in goods.

ITEM - I give to Mr. Paddy's widow five pounds as a token of love,

ITEM - I give unto my brother, Josiah Winslow, the sum of £20, to be paid by my overseers in goods, both in convenient time after my decease.....

ITEM - My will is that my negro girl Jane, after she hath served

twenty years from the date thereof, shall be free, and that she shall serve my wife during her life; and after my wife's decease she shall be disposed of according to the discretion of my overseers, hereafter named, or any two of them.

I do nominate and appoint my son, John Winslow, the sole executor of this, my last will and testament.

ITEM - I do hereby nominate and appoint my loving frâends, Mr. Thomas Battle, Mr. William Jailer and Mr. John Wimsley my overseers, to see this, my last will and testament, performed so far as they can; and I do hereby give my said overseers five pounds apiece in money as a token of my Love.....

IN WITNESS whereof I the said John Winslow, senior, have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year first above written.

S/ John Winslow

(From: D.A.R. Lineage Books, Vol. 4, p. 29 and 43)

-----



SAVAGE and WINSLOW FAMILY

THOMAS SAVAGE was born in England in 1607/8. He sailed from London on the ship PLANTER, in April 1635, for America. He is called "tailor" on the ship's passenger list, and his age is given as 27 years old. According to the Book of Possessions, Savage's house and garden stood at the present Bennett Street (Boston). At the same time he was the owner of a farm in Braintree, containing about 65 acres. Later he was called a "merchant" in the deeds. He afterwards increased his acreage to about 2500 acres. He married first, 1637, Faith Hutchinson, who was baptized in Lincoln Co., Alford, England, 14 Aug. 1617 and died in Boston, 20 Feb. 1651/2, daughter of William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson, who came to Boston in 1634. Major Thomas Savage died in Boston 15 Feb. 1681/2. His widow married second, about 1684, Anthony Stoddard. This was the second wife who was Mary Symmes, daughter of Rev. Zachariah Symmes of Charlestown, who came to Boston in 1634 in same ship with the Hutchinsons. Among his children by the first wife was a son, Thomas Savage.

Second Generation.

THOMAS SAVAGE, son of Major Thomas and Faith (Hutchinson) Savage, was born in Boston, 1640. He became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1665, its sergeant in 1674, its ensign in 1681, and its Lieutenant in 1686. He rose to the rank of Lieut. Col. of a Boston regiment in 1702, and held the position until his death in Boston on 2 July, 1705. He married about 1664, Elizabeth Scottow, b. July 1647, d. Boston 29 Aug. 1714, daughter of Capt. Joshua and Lydia Scottow of Boston. Among his children was a son, Thomas, b. 2 Aug. 1668.

Third Generation

THOMAS SAVAGE, b. Boston 2 Aug. 1668, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Scottow) Savage, was also prominent in military affairs. He was a colonel of a Boston regiment and was commonly called by his military title. He married, probably in Charlestown, Mass., about 1693, Margaret Lynde, b. Charlestown 24 or 31 Jan. 1668/9. She d. in Boston ~~31 March~~ 1720/1. He died in Boston 3 March, 1720/1. She was a daughter of Hon. Joseph and Sarah (Davison) Lynde of Charlestown. Among their children was a daughter, Elizabeth, b. Sept. 1704.

Fourth Generation

Elizabeth Savage, b. Sept. 1704, d. in Boston 7 Aug. 1778, m. in Boston 8 Feb. 1720. 1, JOSHUA WINSLOW, b. Boston 12 Feb. 1694. 5, d. there 9 Oct. 1769, son of Edward and Hannah (Moody) Winslow of Boston. They had issue:

1. EDWARD, b. 8 Nov. 1722, d. 1771, m. and had 14 children.
2. Margaret, b. 28 Apr. 1724, m. Benjamin Pollard, had 6 children.
3. Hannah, b. 8 Mar. 1725, d. Dec. 1783, m. David Jeffries, had issue.
4. Elizabeth, b. 29 April, 1729, d. Boston, 20 Aug. 1770, m. John Winnett - issue
5. Susannah, b. 8 Mar. 1731, d. 3 April 1786, unmarried.
6. Mary, b. 29 June, 1732, m. Nathaniel Barder, had issue.
7. Katherine, b. 8 Sept. 1733, m. 1st Simon Pease, m. 2nd Francis Malbone
8. Martha, twin, b. 31 Jan. 1734, d. single
9. Anne " " " " 1734/5, d. 31 Dec. 1735.
10. JOSHUA, b. 1 Jan. 1736, d. 10 Mar. 1775, m. Hannah Loring - issue.
11. Anne, b. 13 Oct. 1738, d. 12 Jan. 1751.
12. Thomas Alford, b. 5 June 1740, d. 23 May 1765, unmarried.
13. John, b. 25 June, 1742, d. 26 Sept. 1781, m. Mary Simpson
14. Isaac, b. 24 Sept. 1743, d. 20 Jan. 1793, m. 1st Margaret Sparhawk, m. 2nd Mary Davis. One child by first wife, 11 children by 2nd.
15. William, b. 3 May, 1747, d. 20 June, 1751.
16. Henry, b. 28 Sept. 1748, d. 16 Sept. 1751.

(This line is taken from MAJOR THOMAS SAVAGE and his DESCENDANTS by Lawrence Peck, pgs. 3-5-9-10-15-16.)

R H O D E S F A M I L Y

BENJAMIN RHODES died in Duplin County, North Carolina in 1805. He seems to have been a kinsman of Henry Rhodes of Duplin County (Duplin County Deed Bk. 3, p. 91 and 196), deeds concerning these men were dated 1759 and 1760. Also a kinsman of Joseph Rhodes of Dobbs County who bought lands in Duplin County in 1766 (Duplin Deed Bk. 1, p. 217 and 218.). Col. William Taylor of Bear Marsh, in Duplin County, was a delegate to Provincial Congress in Halifax in Nov. 1776; R.W. Officer: signer of the Oath of Allegiance in Duplin; and left a widow Catherine who died 1801. Their daughter, ELIZABETH TAYLOR, m. JOHN RHODES, son of Joseph Rhodes and his wife, Ann Ball (A.T. Outlaw, Our Yesterdays, The Duplin Times, Kenansville, N.C., May 27, 1937.).

BENJAMIN RHODES of Duplin County married RACHEL THOMAS, a daughter of WILLIAM THOMAS of Duplin County (Will of William Thomas in Duplin Will Bk. A, p. 477). Benjamin Rhodes dated his will March 29, 1781, and it was probated October Court 1805 (Duplin Co. Will Bk. A, p. 416). From the will of Benjamin Rhodes we list his family as:

1. Joseph Thomas Rhodes, distinguished military man.
2. Jacob Rhodes (one Jacob Rhodes owned land in Robeson County, N.C.)
3. John F. Rhodes
4. Nancy Rhodes, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Powell
5. \_\_\_\_\_ Rhodes, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Brock and had son John Brock.
6. Celia Rhodes, m. John Miller and had a daughter, Elizabeth Miller, Also a son, John Rhodes Miller.

7. RACHEL RHODES, m. ABRAHAM NEWKIRK (See Newkirk Family)
8. Massey (i.e. Mary), m. John Brice, then deceased, who had children,  
 a. Mary Brice  
 b. Annie Jane Brice

(8) MARY RHODES married Oct. 17, 1796 John Brice (Duplin County marriage bonds). This John Brice was a brother of George Brice who married Oct. 7, 1802, Polly (Mary) Houston (Duplin Co. marriage bonds). This is proved by the will of George Brice, probated 1831 in Duplin County, wherein he names his daughter Martha Ann Brice as then in Georgia; his deceased brother JOHN BRICE; and his deceased niece, MARY BRICE, daughter of his brother John Brice.

In 1830 MARTHA BRICE, in her capacity as executrix of her deceased husband JOSEPH BRICE, sold to Hosea Murray a 100 acre tract of land in Duplin County which "afor said Land was conveyed from John Brice to his daughter Mary Brice, which land afterwards became the property of Joseph Brice." (Duplin Co. Deeds 4B, p. 53).

In the Old Book of Sermons, owned by Miss Harriett Newkirk is recorded the births of these men, along with the Brosards and Newkirks. The records are:

JOSEPH BRICE born ~~1769~~ June 27, 1769

JOHN BRICE born January 3, 1765

GEORGE BRICE born July 4, 1768

LINE OF BENJAMIN RHODES

BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK (II), born December 18, 1888, at Wilmington, North Carolina. Married June 18, 1913, at Wilmington, North Carolina, to Lucile Kabecca King, born March 12, 1894, at Baxley, Georgia. He is eldest son of

BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK (I), born February 10, 1852, at Wilmington, North Carolina; died June 18, 1938, at Wilmington, N.C., married February 23, 1882, at Brunswick County, N.C., to Florence Mercer, his first wife, born March 6, 1863, at her father's plantation, on Lockwood's Folley River, Brunswick County, North Carolina; died December 13, 1896 at Wilmington, N.C.

He was eldest son of

ABRAM FRANCIS NEWKIRK, M.D., born May 21, 1822, at New Hanover County, N.C.; died January 25, 1891 at Wilmington, N.C. Married May 11, 1849, at St. James Episcopal Church, Wilmington, N.C. to Mary Isabella Wilkings, born March 20, 1828, at Wilmington, N.C.; died December 8, 1885, at Wilmington, N.C.

He was eldest son of

BRYAN NEWKIRK, born June 5, 1794, at Duplin County, North Carolina; died July 8, 1863, at Sampson County, N.C. Married 1820 in New Hanover County, N.C. to Mary Caroline Hawes, born July 3, 1803, at New Hanover County, N.C. died March 26, 1888, at Sampson County, N.C.

He was the third son of

ABRAHAM NEWKIRK, born June 15, 1754, died 1823 at New Hanover County, N.C. Married circa 1790, Duplin County, N.C. to Rachel Ann Rhodes, his 2nd wife, born July 30, 1767, Duplin County, North Carolina; died after 1840, at New Hanover County, N.C.

She was the daughter of

BENJAMIN RHODES, born circa 1694, at Virginia; died circa 1781 (Will dated March 29, 1781, no date given for probate). Married on \_\_\_\_\_ to Rachel \_\_\_\_\_ born \_\_\_\_\_ died prior to 1781, the date her husband made his will.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN RHODES AND RACHEL THOMAS

GENERAL JOSEPH THOMAS RHODES, born 1754..., died May 23, 1820, aged 66, in Duplin County, N.C., married \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_ Mary Williams, born---

JACOB ~~xxxx~~ RHODES, married \_\_\_\_\_  
 JOHN FELIX RHODES, m. Dorothy Houston on Jan. 19, 1797.  
 MARY RHODES, married John Brice on Oct. 17, 1796  
 RACHEL RHODES, married ABRAHAM NEWKIRK  
 CELIA RHODES, married John Miller, Feb. 26, 1782  
 NANCY RHODES, married \_\_\_\_\_ Powell  
 SARAH RHODES, married Stephen Brock



GENERAL JOSEPH THOMAS RHODES was the eldest brother of RACHEL RHODES who married ABRAHAM NEWKIRK. Therefore, JOSEPH RHODES is the collateral ancestor of BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK(II), his great, great, great uncle. (Membership record for Society of the Cincinnati).

SKETCH OF GENERAL JOSEPH THOMAS RHODES

(Copied from Colonists of Carolina, by Blanche Humphrey Abbe.)

p 157 -

"GENERAL JOSEPH THOMAS RHODES, one of the several children of Rachel Thomas (daughter of William Thomas) and Benjamin Rhodes, was born in the year 1754.....

General Rhodes was a staunch American patriot and entered the Revolutionary War as a Lieutenant in the Eighth North Carolina Regiment of the Continental (regular) Army. The next year, 1777, he was Captain in the Tenth Regiment of the regular Army. He was a brave soldier and strongly devoted to the Cause. Special mention has been made of his bravery and that of a company of Duplin soldiers in the Battle of Eutaw Springs, South Carolina. They were assigned to an important and dangerous point in the line of action and captured several field pieces. After long and hard fighting they were able to save only one piece, the others being recaptured by superior numbers in the British line. The Company suffered severely. Many of the men were killed, or wounded, and only three of the number were untouched. It has been said that Eutaw Springs was the hardest fought battle of the war for the number of soldiers involved.

Soon after the war General Rhodes received grants from the State for large tracts of land on Limestone and Muddy Creeks, and it is thought they were for military services. He became actively interested in the Civic affairs of his County and was elected and served as a member of the State House of Commons for most of the time from 1785 to 1796, when he became a member of the State Senate and served in that capacity, with few intermissions, until the year 1809. At various times, when not a member of the House or Senate, he served his County as Chairman of the County Court, and was an able presiding officer. Altogether, he was in public service for a period of about thirty years. During his last years he was known as General Rhodes, and it is thought the title was earned in the State Militia Service.

The other children of Rachel (Thomas) and Benjamin Rhodes were: (1) Jacob Rhodes, who located in Robeson County, and was a County official for some years. (2) John Felix Rhodes, who married Dorothy Houston on January 19, 1797, and they have numerous descendants now living in Duplin County. (3) Mary Rhodes who married John Brice on October 17, 1796. (4) Rachel Rhodes, who married Abraham Newkirk. (5) Celia Rhodes, who married John Miller on February 26, 1782. (6) Nancy Rhodes who married a Powell. (7) Sarah



Rhodes who married Stephen Brock."

"General Joseph Thomas Rhodes' wife was Mary Williams. They left a son, James Thomas Rhodes, who was given a large plantation on Goshen and Bear Swamp in the Faison section where he located. He married on September 20, 1803, Polly Farrison, daughter of John Farrison of Limestone, and their children were: (1) Joseph T. Rhodes who gave the site for old Belmont Masonic Lodge, and served as a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1861. He was a student at the University of North Carolina in 1826. He married Sarah Maria Faison. He was a ~~xxxx~~ member of the Legislature 1828-30. (2) Martha Rhodes married John Shine. (3) Ann Rhodes. (4) Mary Rhodes. (5) John F. Rhodes who married Temperance Farrison."

"General Rhodes died on May 23, 1820, age 66, after a long and busy career. Interment was on his home plantation near Beulaville."

Joseph Thomas Rhodes was commissioned lieutenant in the 9th North Carolina Regiment, Continental Line, November 28, 1776, and Captain in the 10th Regiment, August 1, 1777. He was a member of the House of Commons (N.C.) 1785, 1786, 1787, 1791, 1793, 1794, and a member of the Senate (N.C.) 1796, 1797, 1798, 1805, 1806, 1808, 1809.

#### References

State Records of North Carolina, Vol. 10, p. 943; Vol. 15, p. 786; Vol. 16, p. 1150; Vol. 17, p. 1049, Vol. 29,; Vol. 16, p. 609 - Rank. Vol. 17 (in Assembly) pp. 264, 293, 304, 354, 359, 364, 365, 366, 368, 387, 391, 394, 395, 406, 424; Vol. 18, Common Cert. p. 451, p. 486, Officers; on Con. of Assembly pp. 46, 64, 66, 78, 276, 293, 294, 296, 309, 226, 228, 257, 284, 297, 311, 317, 338, 344, 345, 346, 360, 361, 376, 389, 399, 412, 428, 443, 468, 469, 471. Vol. 20, pp. 119, 121, 217, 146, 149, 167, 180, 229, 239, 275, 285, 287, 288, 306, 330, 333, 337, Vol. 22, page 1049 Continental Captain."

The above information was copied by me from the book, "Colonists of Carolina" - In the Lineage of Hon. W. D. Humphrey" by Blanche Humphrey Abee. Published by the William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Va. 1938. A copy of this book is owned by Mr. Bryan Winslow Newkirk.

"Jean Harriss Delano  
Genealogist.

#### NOTE

Duplin County was erected from the northern part of New Hanover County, N.C. by the Act of the General Assembly on March 17, 1749.

In the will of Abraham Newkirk "of State of North Carolina, New Hanover County", dated July 19, 1823, Probated New Hanover County Court August Term, 1823.

Will Book C, p. 320, in New Hanover County, N.C. in Will of Bryan Newkirk "of New Hanover County, State of North Carolina" dated April 2, 1863. Probated New Hanover County Court, September Term, 1863.

See Will Book D, p. 128, New Hanover County Courthouse, Wilmington, N.C.

Sampson County was formed from Duplin County, and a small portion of New Hanover County, on April 19, 1784, Hence the apparent confusion as to where these Newkirks were born and died. Furthermore the wealthy planters of that time often owned plantation homes in several counties.

Bryan Newkirk inherited lands in New Hanover County from his wife, Mary Catherine Hawes, when they married circa 1820.

"Jean Harriss Delano."

WILL of BENJAMIN RHODES

In the name of God, Amen, I Benjamin Rhodes of the County of Duplin and State of North Carolina being aged and infirm, calling to mind the mortality of men, do whilst in perfect mind and memory make and declare this my last will and testament in manner and form as follows:

FIRST - and principally I bequeath my soul to the hand of Almighty God who givest with a reliance on my Lord Jesus Christ for Remission of my sins and my body I submit to the dust from whence it came to be buried in a Christian-like manner at the discretion of my surviving friends.

ITEM 2 - I leave to my beloved wife Rachel Rhodes one negro woman named Rose one negro boy named Daniel and one negro girl named Charlotte and all my household furniture not otherwise herein given also my stock of horses, Hogs, cattle, sheep, and poultry, likewise my plantation tools during her natural life and in case of necessity should require absolutely for her as her family's support to sell any of the above mentioned property I give so much thereof to be sold for that purpose as may be sufficient for that purpose at the discretion of my executor hereafter named or herself in case of his death.

ITEM: - I leave the use of my plantation and benefit thereof whereon I now live containing by estimation 150 acres also my negro man Peter and ~~my~~ boys George and Frank during her natural life.

ITEM: - I give and bequeath to my son Joseph T. Rhodes my negro boy George after the death of his mother to him his heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM: - I give and bequeath to my son Jacob Rhodes my negro man Peter after the death of his mother to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM: - I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy Powell my negro man Mingo to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM: - I give and bequeath to my son John F. Rhodes the land and plantation whereon I now live after the decease of his mother (containing by estimation 150 acres) to him his heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM: - I give and bequeath to my grandson John Brock one Tract of land lying on the North side of Limestone opposite and above Wallers Mill except a part of that survey sold to Samuel Whaley (which survey contains the whole by estimation 150 acres) to him his heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM: - I give and bequeath to my granddaughter Elizabeth Miller my negro boy named Frank after the death of my wife to her, her heirs and assigns forever, likewise the bed, bedstead and furniture whereon I lie.

ITEM: - I give and bequeath my negro girl Charlotte and boy Daniel and all the remaining part of my estate after the death of my wife Rachel Rhodes to be equally divided by sale or otherwise to my son Joseph T. Rhodes and daughter Rachel Newkirk and daughter Nancy Powell also my granddaughter Mary Brice and Jean Brice daughters of my daughter Massey Brice, deceased, the part I leave to my said granddaughters to be kept in the care of my executor hereafter named until they become of the age of twenty-one or are married, in case either of them die without issue the one living or surviving to

W I L L I A M T H O M A S of  
Duplin County, North Carolina

WILLIAM THOMAS, I, lived in the part of New Hanover County, later cut off into Duplin County. On March 31, 1745 he was granted 100 acres of land in New Hanover County, now Duplin County, on the main branch of Limestone Creek (Bk. 16, p. 10, Land Grant Office). On Nov. 15, 1743 he received another grant of 150 acres in New Hanover County (State Records, Vol. 4, p. 642). Another grant was issued on March 26, 1751 for 100 acres in Duplin County (State Records, Vol. 4, p. 1236).

In State Records, (Vol. 1, p. 568) we find that William Hutchinson proves his rights to 700 acres of land for importing people into the colony, Oct. 28, 1702. Among the list of those transported it shows in General Court Records, "William Thomas twice Imported".

William Thomas is listed as No. 35 in Capt. John Sampson's Company of Duplin County soldiers, and his son-in-law Benjamin Roads is No. 75 in same company.

The will of William Thomas is recorded in Duplin County, N.C. dated 29 March 1781 (Book A, p. 477-478). It reads as follows:

"In the name of God Amen: I, William Thomas of Duplin County in the State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and memory.....  
I PRIMUS: I give and bequeath all my land houses orchards horses plows and plantation tools belonging to the plantation except a little orchard that I gave to my negro Dover during his Natural life for his own benefit (for his fidelity to me) to my grandson Isaac Thomas and his heirs forever.

inherit her share by this my will, and in case both die without issue their legacy to revert to my said sons Joseph T. Rhodes and Jacob Rhodes and Daughters Rachel Newkirk and Nancy Howell.

LASTLY - I constitute and appoint my son Joseph Thomas Rhodes Executor of this my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal the sixteenth day of January in the year of our Lord 1804.

Signed, Sealed, pronounced  
and declared in presence  
of us:

S/ Benjamin Rhodes (Seal)

Nathan Waller  
James T. Rhodes

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA )

October Term of Court, 1805

DUPLIN COUNTY )

Will proved by the oath of Nathan

Waller and James T. Rhodes the Subscribing witnesses and at the same time Joseph Thomas Rhodes Executor qualified as such.

Copied from photostat of the Will of Benjamin Rhodes.

See Will Book A, p. 416-418, Duplin County Records at Kenansville courthouse, Kenansville, North Carolina.

Also the will has been published in COLONISTS OF CAROLINE, by Mrs. Abee, published 1938, showing lineage of Hon. H. D. Humphrey.



W I L L I A M T H O M A S of  
Duplin County, North Carolina

WILLIAM THOMAS, I, lived in the part of New Hanover County, later cut off into Duplin County. On March 31, 1745 he was granted 100 acres of land in New Hanover County, now Duplin County, on the main branch of Limestone Creek (Bk. 16, p. 10, Land Grant Office). On Nov. 15, 1743 he received another grant of 150 acres in New Hanover County (State Records, Vol. 4, p. 642). Another grant was issued on March 26, 1751 for 100 acres in Duplin County (State Records, Vol. 4, p. 1236).

In State Records, (Vol. 1, p. 568) we find that William Hutchinson proves his rights to 700 acres of land for importing people into the colony, Oct. 28, 1702. Among the list of those transported it shows in General Court Records, "William Thomas twice Imported".

William Thomas is listed as No. 35 in Capt. John Sampson's Company of Duplin County soldiers, and his son-in-law Benjamin Roads is No. 75 in same company.

The will of William Thomas is recorded in Duplin County, N.C. dated 29 March 1781 (Book A, p. 477-478). It reads as follows:

"In the name of God Amen: I, William Thomas of Duplin County in the State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and memory.....  
IMPRIMUS: I give and bequeath all my land houses orchards horses plows and plantation tools belonging to the plantation except a little orchard that I gave to my negro Dover during his Natural life for his own benefit (for his fidelity to me) to my grandson Isaac Thomas and his heirs forever.

ITEM: I give the work and labor of my negro Phillis to my Grandson Isaac Thomas but her child Peter to my other Grandson William Thomas when he shall arrive to the age of twenty-one years but to be under the care of my daughter Rachel Rhodes, and the Rest of the Incease of the said Phillis to the children of my son William Thomas until ~~each~~ shall have one, then the residue that may be born to my grandson Isaac Thomas and his heirs forever and in case my grandson Isaac Thomas should be called to the war then Phillis and what children may be under the Care of my daughter Rachel Rhodes until he comes back and the plantation to be under the care of his Father William Thomas for the best benefit of ~~the~~ my said Grandson Isaac Thomas. The furniture as follows one Large Pair of Iron Doggs fixed in the shining, three Pewter dishes, Six Plates, One Iron Shevel and Tongs, one Box Iron and 2 heaters three Pewter Basins one of a Gallon, one of one quart, one Hour Glass, one pair of Bellows, 3 Iron Pots, one of three gallons, one of Five Gallons one of eight Gallons, two Iron Candlesticks, one Gridiron, One frying Pan, one Griddle, one Elbow Chair, six chairs, one Table, one case with twelve Bottles, one safe, five knives and forks, one pair of silver buckles, one Shot Gun, all my shirts after my death and the rest of my wearing apparel except my Blue Coat which is for my son Billy Thomas.

ITEM \* I give my negro Boy Dover about eleven years old to my grandson, Richard Thomas when he comes of age of twenty-one years and his heirs forever, but the work and labor of said boy to my son William Thomas in Consideration of his care and clothing of said Boy.

ITEM - I give, devise and Bequeath unto my son Billy Thomas two Hundred Acres of uncultivated Land on Broad Branch and One Hundred acres and Eight joining the land I live on and my son Billy, and all my hogs.

ITEM - I give devise and bequeath unto my son Billie Thomas, RACHEL RHODES and Elizabeth Hollingsworth all sheep and cattle, all my money and money at interest equally to be divided they paying ....thereof all my just debts and Taxes due Bills and furniture after my death to be equally divided between my son William Thomas, Grandson Isaac and daughter Rachel Rhodes and Elizabeth Hollingsworth

ITEM: I give to my Negro Wench Phillis the bed she lies on, and three blankets and all her wearing apparel.

ITEM: I give my grandson Isaac Thomas my big Bible and my part of my G.....as James H.....of Onslow to my Grandson Joseph Thomas Rhodes, my mill stones to Grandson Isaac.

ITEM: I give to my son William Thomas my share of my book entitled Booklet on the New Testament in the possession of my son James Hollingsworth and I give my big iron pot containing Sixteen gallons to my son Billy Thomas and the residue of my Goods not disposed to my son William and daughters Rachle Rhods and Elizabeth Hollingsworth, share and share alike, appointing Benjamin Rhods and my son William Thomas Executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and making void all former and other will by me made.

In witness whereof I the said William Thomas Senor have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-ninth day of March one Thousand,

Seven hundred and Eighty one.

Wm. Thomas (Seal

Signed Sealed Pronounced  
Published and Declared by the  
Testator William Thomas to be  
his last Will and Testament in  
the presence of us, who in presence of  
and sight of him the Testator hereunto  
subscribed our names.

Records show the Thomas men serving on juries, district patrolmen, Road commissions, and other necessary activities in the building of a new Colony. The origin of the family in America seems a little uncertain. This much we know, one Philip Thomas came to Isle of Wight County, Virginia, prior to 1635, He and his family, Sarah and Evan, were brought over by William Hunt who received 800 acres at the head of Beaver Dam Branch, a branch of the Western prong of the Nansemond River, on Dec, 16, 1635, This Philip Thomas dated his will, Nov. 3, 1702, probated Feb 9, 1702/3. In his will he named the following:

Daughter - Mary Goodson, 1 shilling

son - WILLIAM THOMAS - 1 shilling

son - John Thomas "all that I die seized of that pertains to me and mine." John to be Executor.

Wit: Margaret and Judy Edwards. (W.B. 2, p. 456, Isle of Wight Co., Virginia.)

This Margaret and Judy Edwards were granddaughters of the WILLIAM HUNT mentioned above. These two sons married. John married Susanna daughter of John Portis and relict of John Frizzell. William Thomas, son of Philip, m. Elizabeth Hill, daughter of Sylvestra (Bennett) and Col. Nicholas Hill.

This WILLIAM THOMAS held 250 acres in Quit Rents in Isle of Wight in 1704, the only person in Isle of Wight or Surry by name of Thomas, holding Quit Rent land. The children of William and

Elizabeth Hill were:

1. John Thomas, sold his Bennett-Hill land in 1719 and with his three brothers and sisters, moved to Bertie County, N.C.
2. Elizabeth Thomas, m. 1st John Boddie of Isle of Wight County, Va. m. 2nd Col. John Dawson.
3. Barnaby Thomas, m. Samar\_\_\_\_\_, made his will in Bertie 1735.
4. Philip Thomas, executor of will of his brother Barnaby 1735, died prior to 1749.
5. William Thomas was in appears in Quit Rents in Bertie County in 1732. (This family from Bodie's Southside Virginia Families.)

Whether or not William Thomas of Duplin County belongs to this family we are not sure, but we do know the names Philip and William are found often in the Duplin area. The 1790 census of Duplin County shows:

|                 |           |          |  |
|-----------------|-----------|----------|--|
| William Thomas  |           |          |  |
| 4 males over 16 | 2 females | 5 slaves |  |
| 3 " under 16    |           |          |  |

Also in Duplin Co. 1790 census is -  
Philip Thomas  
1 male

WILLIAM THOMAS of Duplin County, N.C. dated his will Mar. 29, 1781. He did not name his wife. but other records show she was Hannah When James Kingston made his will, July 12, 1748, he left legacy to WILLIAM THOMAS, Jr., a son of WILLIAM and HANNA THOMAS (Archives, Raleigh, N.C.).

WILLIAM and HANNA THOMAS were the parents of

RACHEL THOMAS, m. Benjamin Rhodes and had

RACHEL RHODES, m. ABRAHAM NEWKIRK  
(See Newkirk family)



EDMOND HAWES

EDMOND HAWES, born 7 Oct.1612, at Solihull, Warwickshire, England, was the third and youngest surviving son of EDMOND HAWES, Gent. of Solihull, and JANE PORTER, daughter of Richard Porter of Essex, England. He was baptized April 15, 1612, died June 9, 1695, at Yarmouth, Mass. (Hawes Genealogy by Hawes, p.131)

Edmond Hawes arrived in Massachusetts on the ship "James," which reached Boston on June 3, 1635, sailing from Southampton, England. He was granted land on Oct. 2, 1637 (Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 1, p. 40). He later removed to Yarmouth, Mass. prior to March 3, 1644/5, when he received a grant of land on Oct. 2, 1637 (Ibid. p. 109). He removed to Yarmouth, Mass. where in March, 1644/5, we find in Court Records he was cited as "Edmond Hawes of Yarmouth." (Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. VIII, p. 182). He was Deputy to the Plymouth General Court 1645-49-53-59-60-61 and 1665-74-75 (Colonial Records of Mass. and Hawes Genealogy, p. 129). Edmond Hawes left a will dated May 5, 1692, probated 2 Sept. 1693, in which he leaves legacies to:

1. son John Hawes
  2. loving daughter DESIRE HAWES "Ye wife of my second son John Hawes" and to his grandchildren, viz: John, Edmond, Jobey, Joseph, Ebenezer, Isaac, Benjamin, Elizabeth Diggett, Mary Bacon, Desire Hawes and Experience Hawes.
- Also he left legacies to his great grand children, names not give.

(1) JOHN HAWES, son of Edmond, b. 1635-40, at Duxbury, Mass. died Nov. 11, 1701 at Yarmouth, Mass. from the effects of having his leg amputated (Yarmouth Records; Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, edited by Charles Swift, 1888, Vol. 1, p. 413-414). Yarmouth was in Barnstable County. JOHN HAWES married Oct. 7, 1661 at Barnstable, Mass., DESIRE GORHAM, b. Apr. 8, 1644, at Plymouth, Mass. died June 30, 1700 at Yarmouth, Mass. (See Barnstable Records, MMS, V, p. 72; Otis, Vol. 1, p. 413, and Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families).



JOHN HAWES left a will dated Oct. 15, 1701, probated Nov. 19, 1701.

They had children, seven sons and four daughters:

3. Edmond Hawes, predeceased his father, had son Joby.
4. JOHN HAWES II
5. Joseph Hawes
6. Ebenezer Hawes
7. Isaac Hawes
8. Elizabeth Doggett
9. Mary Bacon
10. Desire, afterwards married JOSIAH HATCH
11. Experience, afterwards married Ebenezer Spront.

All of these children were born in Yarmouth, Mass. (Yarmouth Records; "Mayflower Descendants" Vol. 2, p. 207, Hawes Genealogy, pgs. 149-150-151-153.)

John Hawes was a constable June 5, 1677. In those days Constable was an office of great importance, On Oct. 31, 1682 he was appointed Ensign of the Military Company of Yarmouth (Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 6, p. 97). About 1700 he was appointed Captain of the Company and the town records styled him as "Captain." In 1693 and 1696 he was one of a group appointed to run the boundary line between Yarmouth and the Town of Barnstable. He served as Representative in the Legislature at Boston, 1697 and 1698 (Hawes Genealogy, pp. 147-148.).

(4) JOHN HAWES II, born May 14, 1671, at Duxbury, Mass. died prior to January 1723/4, married prior to March 14, 1708/9, MARY \_\_\_\_\_ of Rehoboth (Providence R.I., Deed Bk. II, p. 131). He married second Mary Mason of Rehoboth (Hawes Genealogy, p. 156). They had issue:

12. Edmond Hawes
13. John HAWES III

(13) JOHN HAWES III, born Providence, Rhode Island, died about 1789 in New Hanover County, North Carolina. He married Jan. 31, 1722, at North Kingston, Rhode Island, MARY \_\_\_\_\_. They were living in Rhode Island in 1730. On March 24, 1731, John HAWES, Joiner, of North Carolina, deeded lands in Providence, Rhode Island, to

JOHN HAWES left a will dated Oct.15,1701,probated Nov.19,1701.

They had children, seven sons and four daughters:

3. Edmond Hawes, predeceased his father,had son Joby.
4. JOHN HAWES II
5. Joseph Hawes
6. Ebenezer Hawes
7. Isaac Hawes
8. Elizabeth Doggett
9. Mary Bacon
10. Desire, afterwards married JOSIAH HATCH
11. Experience , afterwards married Ebenezer Spront.

All of these children were born in Yarmouth,Mass.(Yarmouth Records;"Mayflower Descendants" Vol.2,p.207,Hawes Genealogy, pgs.149-150-151-153.)

John Hawes was a constable June 5,1677. In those days Constable was an office of great importance, On Oct.31,1682 he was appointed Ensign of the Military Company of Yarmouth(Plymouth Colony Records,Vol.6,p.97). About 1700 he was appointed Captain of the Company and the town records styled him as "Captain." In 1693 and 1696 he was one of a group appointed to run the boundary line between Yarmouth and the Town of Barnstable. He served as Representative in the Legislature at Boston,1697 and 1698(Hawes Genealogy,pp.147-148.).

(4) JOHN HAWES II, born May 14,1671, at Duxbury,Mass. died prior to January 1723/4, married prior to March 14,1708/9,MARY\_\_\_\_\_ of Rehoboth(Providence R.I.,Deed Bk.II,p.131). He married second Mary Mason of Rehoboth(Hawes Genealogy,p.156). They had issue:

12. Edmond Hawes
13. John HAWES III

(13) JOHN HAWES III,born Providence,Rhode Island, died about 1789 in New Hanover County,North Carolina. He married Jan.31,1722. at North Kingston,Rhode Island,MARY\_\_\_\_\_. They were living in Rhode Island in 1730. On March 24,1731,John HAWES,joiner, of North Carolina,deeded lands in Providence,Rhode Island, to

Robert Gibbs of that town."(Providence R.I., Deed Bk.Vol.II,p.129).  
 On Sept.8,1837 John Haawes received a grant of 100 acres in  
 New Hanover County(N.C.State Records,Vol.4,p.277). There were  
 two children born to John and Mary Hawes while they were  
 residents of Providence,Rhode Island:

14. John Hawes,IV,b.Aug.30,1725
15. Mary Hawes,b.Aug.31,1727  
 (See EDMOND HAWES GENEALOGY by J.A.Hawes,p.163).  
 Records show other children born in New Hanover County,N.C.  
 at least one son:
16. EDMOND HAWES. He was given a Gift Deed by his father in  
 New Hanover County,N.C., as "John Hawes to son Edmond  
 Hawes, 1773. (Deed Bk.G,p.73,New Hanover County,N.C.)

John Hawes IV, son of JOHN HAWES III and MARY, was given land  
 in Onslow County by his father JOHN HAWES,in 1754(Onslow County  
 Deed,(72.089)p.14, N.C.Archives, Raleigh,N.C.). Records  
 indicate that his daughter may have married William Blanks,but  
 that has not been proved.

In checking the records on the family in this area we find:

New Hanover County,N.C. Tax List of 1762  
St. James District

JOHN HAWS 2 white polls

1763 Tax List of Bladen County,N.C.

Edmond Haws 1 white poll

1769 Tax List of Onslow County,N.C.

JohnaHaws

Of course this is John Haws from Rhode Island in New Hanover  
 County, his son Edmond Haws in Bladen County, and his son  
 John IV in Onslow County. John Haws III owned lands in all three  
 counties and at that time had not made known Gift Deeds to his  
 sons.

(See JOHN HAWES of NORTH CAROLINA for continuation of this family.)

J O H N H A W E S

from the

## State of Rhode Island to North Carolina

JOHN HAWES was born about 1700, married Jan 21, 1722/23 at North Kingston, Rhode Island, Mary \_\_\_\_\_. They were living in Rhode Island in 1730 (Providence, R.I., Deeds, Vol. 8, p. 407). Two children were born in Rhode Island. These children were:

1. John Hawes, II, b. Aug. 30, 1725 in R.I., died in Onslow County, North Carolina, 1798 (Probate of Will).
2. Mary Hawes, b. Aug. 21, 1727 in Rhode Island, (HAWES GENEALOGY, p. 163, and Onslow County, N.C., Wills).

JOHN HAWES removed from Providence, Rhode Island, to Cape Fear in North Carolina prior to March 24, 1731 (Providence, R.I., Deed Book, Vol. 11, p. 129). In this deed recorded in Providence he was called "John Hawes, joiner, of Cape Fear, North Carolina." By this deed he conveyed land in Providence to Robert Gibbs, merchant of some place. On March 1, 1739, John Hawes of Onslow County, N.C. bought 400 acres of land in Onslow County, and he deeded 140 acres in New Hanover County to John Guess (Deed Bk. A&B, p. 436, New Hanover County, N.C.). This 140 acres in New Hanover County joined Archibald Nichols and William Gray. Another deed records the fact that William Gray lived on Lockwood's Folley, later in Brunswick County, N.C. There are no records indicating that John Hawes ever lived in Brunswick County, N.C., but we do find one Ezekial Hawes, born 1756, Revolutionary Soldier, living in this vicinity in 1791.

John Hawes settled on Black River in New Hanover County, North Carolina. Evidently part of his land was in Bladen County as he is sometimes called John Hawes of Bladen County, but always his records show Black River.

Court Minutes of New Hanover County, N.C., Dec. 1738, show that a deed from Maurice Moore, Esq. to John Hawes was proved by John Porter. In 1744 John Hawes witnessed a deed in Onslow County, N.C. A deed proved July Court, 1747, shows that John Hause of Onslow County, N.C., joiner, sold to Henry Sweeting of Providence, Rhode Island, "one small lott...laid out in the last division of lotts in said Providence" and situated on the westward side of said Providence River "betwixt the place called Foulers Hill & adjoining on the southern side of the highway near Zacharia Mathewsons Dwelling house being upon the original right of Edward Pope, decd." (Onslow County Deeds, 1744-1748, p. 51).

A deed proved at Jan. Court, 1754, in Onslow County, N.C. shows that John Hawes of Bladen County, "for & in consideration of the natural love & affection which I have and bear unto my well beloved son, John Hause," all that plantation or grant of land lying in Onslow County...containing 400 acres, which was granted to John Guess and purchased by said John Hause...all of which I freely give to my son John Hause."

S/ John Hause, Sen.

This record comes from the N.C. Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C. from Onslow County Deeds (72.089) p. 14. The deed is not dated but it does show the date it was proved in Court. This is the same land bought of John Guess by John Hawes in 1739.

In the New Hanover County Tax List of 1762, St. James District, John Hawes is listed with two white polls. This second white poll seems to have been his son, Edmund. In 1765 a deed from John Hawes of New Hanover County, N.C., planter, to John Jones of Wilmington, N.C., was recorded. This deed was dated May 2, 1764, and it recites, "to John Jones of Wilmington, N.C., a plantation of 100 acres on Black River (Deed Bk. E, p. 80, New Hanover County, N.C.). The records show that John Hawes from Rhode Island, left only one son in New Hanover County, N.C. That son was evidently born in North Carolina, as he is not listed with the births of the other children in Rhode Island. The son was:

### 3. EDMUND HAWES

On Feb. 20, 1773, John Hawes deeded to his son, Edmund Hawes, a Gift Deed to all his "chattels, household goods, cattle, hogs,



horses,"etc.(Deed Bk.G,p.73,New Hanover Co.,N.C.). On the same date he deeded Edmund Hawes 300 acres on Black River, that was a patent to John Hawes, line below "the Haws house."(Deed Bk.G,p.80, New Hanover County,N.C.). The Hawes family of New Hanover County descend from this Edmund Hawes. One record states that John Hawes from Rhode Island died in New Hanover County after 1790. There is on file in New Hanover County the will of one John Howse, dated Oct.3,1789. He named the following legatees:

To Susannah Howse, stock and cattle  
 To Elizabeth Howse " " "  
 To John Howse Blanks, son of William Blanks, a slave  
 To Ingram Blanks, brother of John H.Blanks.  
 (Will Bk.C,p.156,New Hanover County,N.C.)

(1) JOHN HAWES,II, born in Rhode Island,1725, was given land by his father in Onslow County,N.C. in 1754. He married Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, as shown in his will. She was probably a second wife, as the older children had already received their share of the property from their father, when he made his will Feb.11,1793, proved April Court,1798(Onslow County Wills,1746-1863,p.53, in N.C.Department of Archives and History,Raleigh,N.C.) He left to his wife,Elizabeth,"my whole estate real and personal during her widowhood or natural life." After her death "all my land to be equally divided between my sons, William and Prince." The children named in the will were:

Daughter - Mary King - to get one shilling  
 " -Susannah Hawes " " "  
 Son - John Hawes " " "  
 " - Joseph Hawes " " "  
 Daughter-Martha Godfrey" " " "  
 Son - William Hawes - to get  $\frac{1}{2}$  of land and one third  
 of the moveable estate.  
 Daughter- Saberry Hawes to get one third of moveable estate  
 Son - Prince Hawes -  $\frac{1}{2}$  of land,one third of moveable estate

Joseph Hawes, son of John Hawes,II, left a will in Onslow County,N.C.,dated March 9,1794 and proved Oct.Court 1794. He named his wife,Selah, and"my two children Matilda and Elizabeth Hawes." Wife Selah was to get one third of all his estate. Nathan Murray was named executor for both Joseph Hawes and his father, John Hawes,II.



(3) EDMUND HAWES, son of JOHN HAWES, I, from Providence, Rhode Island, seems to have been born about 1730/31. He died in New Hanover County, North Carolina, 1788/89. In November, 1788, he sold land in New Hanover County, lying on Keith's Branch. This land was a patent to him. In April, 1789, Edmund Hawes (Jr) sold 180 acres on Black River, being a part of a survey to John Howard, Sr. dec'd. in 1754, and by John Howard, Sr. conveyed to Edmund Hawes, Sr., dec'd. on Feb. 20, 1778 (Deed Bk. I, p. 370, New Hanover County, N.C.). In the settlement of the estate of a grandson, Enoch Hawes, in 1870, 350 acres of this land surveyed for John Howard, Sr. was sold by the administrators (Deed Bk. 9, p. 56, Bladen County, N.C.)

New Hanover County Court Minutes show that in 1766 Edmund Hawes was appointed a Constable; in 1769 he served on a jury, also a juryman in 1783, and as late as Oct. 17, 1888 he was appointed to serve as juryman at next court, but the list of juryman for next Court did not include Edmund Hawes.

When John Hawes, I, gave his son Edmund, a Gift Deed in 1773 of land and household goods, cattle, etc. he listed the property given in a schedule that shows: "53 head of cattle, 27 hogs, bed and furniture, 2 pewter dishes, and a half dozen plates, one pair of spoon moulds as per enclosed deed." (D. Bk. G, p. 86, N.H. Co.) All three of these deeds were proved July, 1774, by Charles Cummins, as shown in Court Minutes. These are the last records to positively identify John Hawes from Rhode Island.

Edmund Hawes, I, left no will in New Hanover County, N.C. Court minutes make it clear that he left heirs on his land. Only two of these heirs remained in New Hanover County. They were sons John and Samuel, and they remained on lands they received from their father and some by purchase. They died and left the same land to their children. From Court Minutes of New Hanover County we get the following information:

June 1795 - Inventory of the estate of Edmund Hawes, dec'd. granted to John Hawes, Esq. Bond of 800 lbs, with John G. Scull and Stephen Anders, security.

June 1795 - Ordered that John Colvin, Stephen Anders and Fred Simpson be appointed to divide the estate of Edmund Hawes between his heirs.

Samuel Hawes an orphan appeared in Court and made choice of John Hawes, Esq. as his guardian. Bond 150 lbs

June 1797 - Deed from John Andres to Hannah Haws was proved by Samuel Hawes.

(This shows that Samuel Hawes was just within the legal age of requiring a guardian in 1795.)

Sept. 1798 - Deed from MARTHA HAWES to SAMUEL HAWES was proved by John Hawes, Esq.

In 1789 Alexander Hawes witnessed a deed from Edmund Hawes, Jr. to Michael Loper. There is no further record of this Alexander Hawes. Martha Hawes above was the widow of Edmund Hawes.

From the above records we list the known heirs ~~of Edmund Hawes~~ and ~~known heirs and~~ children of Edmund Hawes, as:

4. John Hawes, Esq, born about 1763 as shown in the census of 1800 of New Hanover County. This shows his family as-
- |   |       |       |       |   |         |       |       |
|---|-------|-------|-------|---|---------|-------|-------|
| 3 | males | under | 10    | 2 | females | under | 10    |
| 1 | "     |       | 10-16 | 1 | "       |       | 26-45 |
| 1 | "     |       | 26-45 |   |         |       |       |

This is evidently the John Haws shown as sergeant in the 10th N.C. Regiment, Jan. 1782-Jan. 1783 (Colonial Records, Vol. 16, p. 240) On Sept. 11, 1784 he was granted 333 acres of land on the West side of Black River, joining Edmund Hawes (Deed Bk. K, p. 324, New Hanover County, N.C.). Anders family records say that Hannah Anders, daughter of John Anders, married this John Hawes. The deed above seems to prove this correct.

5. Edmund Hawes, II, m. Sarah Reeves, b. 1775, daughter of Edward Reeves of Bladen County, N.C. and removed to Louisiana (See Ancestral Sketches by LeRoy Reeves, pub. 1951.) On March 10, 1790 he was deeded 333 acres by John Hawes, the grant mentioned above (same reference). He sold Michael Loper 180 acres on the west side of Black River on April 6, 1789, it being "a part of a survey to John Howard, Sr. in 1754, and by John Howard, Sr., dec'd. sold to Edmund Hawes, Sr. dec'd. on Feb. 20, 1778 (Deed Bk. I, p. 370, New Hanover Co., N.C.).
6. Alexander Hawes, witnessed a deed in 1789-no further referenc e.
7. SAMUEL HAWES, b. 1775, married Ann Julia Davis, daughter of Francis Davis, Revolutionary Soldier of Bladen and New Hanover Counties.

There may have been other children, but no record of them. These four men are the only ones by name of Hawes found in New Hanover County records, and they appear in connection with sales of land on Black River, the original settlement of John Hawes

from Rhode Island. Land he deeded to his son, Edmund Hawes, I, and passed on by Edmund to his children.

Edmund Hawes, I, married Martha Herring, daughter of John Herring, who named her in his will written in 1774 and probated in 1775 (Will Bk. C, p. 143, New Hanover Co., N.C.). They were married about 1760. Samuel Hawes, a son, born 1775, was the only one for whom a guardian was named in 1795. She died after 1798. There were several deeds passed between John Hawes and John Herring.

(4) JOHN HAWES, Esq., son of Edmund and Mertha (Herring) Hawes, seems to have been the eldest son and was born about 1760-63. The census of 1800 indicates that he had six children, but only five were living at the time of the father's death. He married Hannah Anders, daughter of John Anders, and she seems to have died before John died, as she is not mentioned in the settlement of his estate. He died 1817 without a will. Court records show that he was very active in community affairs. He was juror 1794 and 1795-1799; a justice 1795, 1796, 1797, 1798, 1800; and a Magistrate in 1796. He appears on many committees appointed by Court to settle estates. Court Minutes show that in Nov. 1817, administration on the estate of John Hawes was granted to Enoch Hawes, bond 800 pounds, with John Colvin and William McKay as securities. At the same Court Richard Parish, Esq. was appointed guardian ad litem of Edmund and John Hawes in a suit of petition of David Jones and his wife Ann, and Eliza Hawes, against Enoch, Edmund and John Hawes. In August 1818, Edmund Hawes came into court and chose John Walker as his guardian, bond of \$7900, with

W.W.Jones and William Harriss as securities. Children of John Hawes and his wife, Hannah Anders, were:

8. Elizabeth Hawes (Eliza), m. 1st \_\_\_\_\_ Nichols, probably Jeremiah Nichols as the Court of Nov. 1820 shows administration on the estate of Jeremiah Nichols was granted to Enoch Hawes, bond 500 pounds with William B. Anderson and John Jones as security. Prior to 1835 Elizabeth Hawes Nichols had married \_\_\_\_\_ Jones, and was again a widow (Deed Bk. X, p. 140). New Hanover County marriage bonds show that a license was issued on July 26, 1844 to Joseph Newkirk and Mrs. David Jones. Elizabeth Hawes, as the second wife of Joseph Newkirk is buried in the Newkirk family cemetery. So from this we know that she married, 1s\*\* \_\_\_\_\_ Nichols, m. 2nd David Jones, m. 3rd Joseph Newkirk. No issue.
9. Ann Hawes, sometimes called Nancy, married David Jones.
10. Enoch Hawes, b. 1794, (1850 Census), m. 1st Elizabeth, daughter of James Larkins, m. 2nd Penelope Newkirk, ~~brother's~~ sister of Joseph Newkirk, above. Both were children of Abraham Newkirk (See Newkirk family). The will of James Larkins shows a granddaughter, Margaret Eliza Hawes. She evidently died young as family records say Enoch Hawes had no children. (See Larkins family records.). Enoch Hawes died between 1860 and 1870. On the latter date his nephew, Dr. John Robert Hawes was serving as his administrator (Deed Bk. 9, p. 56, Bladen County, N.C.). This administration shows sale of a part of the tract of ~~land granted to~~ land granted to John Howard, Sr. in 1753, and by him sold to Edmund Hawes, Sr., grandfather of Enoch Hawes.
11. Edmund Alexander Hawes, b. 1802, m. Elizabeth Ann Robinson.
12. John Hawes, Jr. was placed under the guardianship of Richard Parish when his father died. Later the Court appointed Eli L. Larkins his guardian. John Hawes, Jr. died prior to Feb. 15, 1821, when Enoch Hawes and Eliza Nichols, for "divers reasons we thereunto moving," appointed David Jones their attorney to collect from Eli L. Larkins, guardian of John Hawes, Jr. dec'd. of New Hanover County, all money, etc. due them from the said Eli L. Larkins. (Deed Bk. R, p. 303, New Hanover County, N.C.).

(7) SAMUEL HAWES, Esq. only child young enough to have a guardian appointed when his father, Edmund Hawes, I, died, was born in New Hanover County in 1775. He died 1816 (will probate). He married about 1800 ANN JULIA DAVIS, born in North Carolina about 1784, died after Nov. 22, 1822. She was a daughter of Francis Davis,



Revolutionary Soldier of Bladen County, North Carolina.

Court Minutes of New Hanover County show that in July 1806 ~~ex~~ Samuel Hawes, Esq. qualified as a Justice; in 1810 he again qualified as Justice; in 1811 he was appointed juror to next term on Superior Court.

On July 25, 1809, Samuel Hawes was deeded land by John Hawes. The deed recites that on Feb. 6, 1800, Samuel Campbell and wife, Alice, of Shelbourn, Nova Scotia...through their attorney William Campbell, sold John Hawes their undivided interest or share in 640 acres of land on the south side of Black River (Deed Bk. L-2, p. 726, New Hanover Co., N.C.). This 640 acres was deeded to Samuel Hawes by John Hawes (Deed Bk. N, p. 522, New Hanover Co., N.C.). On July 29, 1809, Samuel Hawes sold John Hawes 780 acres on the west side of Moore's Creek, including:

- 1st tract containing 200 acres on both sides of Parsleys Branch that was conveyed to Samuel Hawes Dec. 12, 1801, by James Smith.
- 2nd tract - 180 acres on Ward's line and Bull Branch of Moore's Creek conveyed to Samuel Hawes by James Smith Dec. 12, 1801.
- 3rd tract - 400 acres granted Samuel Hawes April 11, 1806, beginning at the corner of his old survey near Murphy's corner.

This land shows up in the sales of the estate of both John Hawes and his brother, Samuel Hawes.

Samuel Hawes died in 1815 in New Hanover County where he left a will dated Nov. 20, 1815 and proved May Court, 1816. (Will Bk. A&B, p. 241, New Hanover County, N.C.). He left his property to his wife for her life time then to be divided equally among his heirs. Court minutes of May, 1816, show that the will of Samuel Hawes was returned to Court and proved by H. Devane. William H. Beatty qualified as executor. The Nov. Court, 1818, minutes show that Owen Owens, as guardian of Alexander Thomas Hawes, asked for the distributive share of Alexander T. Hawes in his father's estate. William H. Beatty was appointed guardian ad litem to the other children of Samuel Hawes. It was ordered that John Colvin, et al, be appointed to divide the personal property of Samuel Hawes, dec'd. and allot to Alexander T. Hawes his distributive share. The May term of Court, 1821, ordered that the lands of Samuel Hawes, dec'd be divided among his heirs. Court Minutes and the division of the land show the following children (and their distributive part) ~~of~~ the following children of SAMUEL HAWES and wife, Ann Julia Davis:

13. Ann D. Hawes, m. prior to 1821, M. Lammon - received 80 acres of land
14. Mary ~~Catherine~~ Hawes (Molly), b. July 4, 1803, M. BRYAN NEWKIRK. She received 80 acres in the division. The Feb. term of Court, 1822, appointed Bryan Newkirk as guardian of John Hawes, Tabitha Hawes, and Julia E. Hawes, minor children of Samuel Hawes, dec'd. and his audited account as guardian of John E. Hawes and others was returned to the Court at the Sept. term, 1827.

15. Alexander Thomas Hawes, bought land in Duplin County on Sept. 10, 1822, from Reuben Rogers, 100 acres lying in New Hanover County and the other part in Duplin County, on the fork of Bull Tail Creek and Doctor's Creek. The 1840 census shows him in Duplin County as follows:

|                 |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|
| 2 males under 5 | 1 female under 5 |
| 1 " 5-10        | 1 " 5-10         |
| 1 " 40-50       | 1 " 10-15        |
|                 | 1 " 30-40        |

Alexander Hawes received 80 acres from his father's estate. No further records of him.

16. John R. Hawes received 80 acres from his father's land. He was under the guardianship of his brother-in-law Bryan Newkirk. He sold his property in New Hanover County to Bryan Newkirk and seems to have moved away. The deed to Bryan Newkirk was dated Jan. 29, 1833, and recited... John R. Hawes of New Hanover County, for \$1,500, deeds to Bryan Newkirk "my part of my father's estate ~~the~~ it being the 1/8th part," and "my right title and interest in my father's estate, dues, debts and demands, including 7 negroes, Tom, Bill, Dilly and her three children, Dinah, Margaret and Hester (Deed Bk. V, p. 59, New Han. Co., N.C.). Court Minutes show:

Mar. 1827 - Ordered that James Kerr, John Kerr and Charles Henry be appointed to audit the account of Bryan Newkirk as guardian of Julia Eliza, John R., and Tabitha E. Hawes, the orphan children of Samuel Hawes, dec'd. and that he be allowed to renew his bond with James Kerr and Charles Henry.

Dec. 1832 - Commissioners appointed to divide the negroes belonging to John, Eveline and Julia Hawes, and allot to John Hawes 1/3rd part.

17. Francis Hawes, m. July 25, 1837 Susan Williams (Wilmington Advertiser, 7/28/1827.). Francis Hawes and wife, Susan Williams, moved to Tallahassee, Florida, where he died. The widow, Susan Williams Hawes, brought her small sons back to Wilmington. She later married Mr. Redding, and was remembered as Mrs. Redding by older residents. The sons were:

a. Charles Williams Hawes, m. July 12, 1860 Mary Augusta Bowden in New Hanover County, N.C. They settled in Nassau, Bahama Islands, but because of her ill health they returned to Wilmington where she died in 1875. He remained a widower for several years and then married 2nd, Caroline Marian Clark of South Carolina. Charles Williams Hawes died in Montgomery, Ala. when his 5 children were quite small and the family moved back to South Carolina. The children were:

- (1) twin daughters died young
- (2) Jesse Bowden Hawes, ~~aged young manhood~~
- (3) Francis Richard Hawes, died in young manhood.
- (4) Mary Williams Hawes (Molly), a very active member of Grace Methodist Church in Wilmington, She married Hon. Charles R. Glover of Omaha, Neb.

By his second wife, Marian Clark, he had issue:

- (5) Marian Clark Hawes, b. March 27, 1887, m. Feb. 23, 1905 Young Corley Noonan, b. Oct. 6, 1890, of Columbus, Ohio,



- (6) Joseph Wilburn Hawes, died age 7
- (7) Susan Sibley Hawes, m. Charles Edward McCaslin
- (8) Arnold Sholl Hawes, m. Ida Mae Thaxton
- (9) Charles Clark Hawes, m. Leslie Newman

b. Francis Richard Hawes, son of Francis and Susan (Williams) Hawes, grew up in Wilmington, N.C., acquired some property which was sold by his mother and brother, Susan Redding and Charles W. Hawes. He died single.

(Deed Bk. 22, p. 68, New Hanover County, N.C.)

April 6, 1870 - Susan A. Redding and Charles W. Hawes and his wife, Mary Augusta, of Wilmington, to Frederick D. Poisson a lot at Nun and 6th Streets, said lot deeded Feb. 5, 1864, by David Harrington to Richard Hawes.

Susan A. Redding as mother of Richard Hawes and Charles W. Hawes, brother of Richard Hawes who died intestate in 1865. Charles W. Hawes was the only heir.)

Charles W. Hawes died in Montgomery, Ala. July 25, 1893, but is buried in his own lot in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, N.C. In the same lot is John C. Bowden 1802-1875 and J. J. Bowden, G.S.A. His obituary in the Morning Star, published in Wilmington, July 30, 1893, says - "The funeral of the late Chas. W. Hawes took place yesterday morning at 10 o'clock from Grace Methodist Church, the Rev. Dr. Norman, the pastor, conducting the services. The interment was at Oakdale, and the pallbearers were; Capt. Tom Lewis, Col. Roger Moore, Messrs. Jno W. Monroe, Walter McRae, James F. Post, Jr. and W. A. Willson."

A letter from his daughter, dated Feb. 17, 1955, states: "My father fought for the South in the Civil War and was wounded in the leg. He was a blockade runner, xxx I was born March 27, 1887 and my father was then 46 years old. S/Mrs. Marian H. Noonan.

- 18. WILLIAM DAVIS HAWES, m. Sarah Matthis (Matthews) of Sampson County, N.C. On March 19, 1827 the heirs of Thomas Matthis, dec'd sold Rice Matthis, land of the said Thomas Matthis, dec'd. Among the list of heirs signing the deed were: William D. Hawes and his wife, Sarah. On Feb. 13, 1828, William D. Hawes of Sampson County, N.C. sold James Matthis of Sampson County, 150 acres on Black River in Bladen County and it was witnessed by Enoch Hawes (Deed Bk. 22, p. 21, Bladen County, N.C.). Enoch Hawes and James Matthis married Newkirk sisters.
- 19. Julia Eliza Hawes, heired the homeplace of Samuel Hawes.
- 20. Tabitha Eveline Hawes, m. in Bladen County, N.C. Aug. 7, 1834, Hugh T. Costin of Wilmington, N.C. (Raleigh Register, pub. Aug. 21, 1834).

The 1850 Census of Sampson County, N.C. shows William Davis Hawes, a close neighbor of James Matthis, with a family of 2 males under 5, 2 females under 5, and 9 slaves.

When Samuel Hawes made his will he called his wife AJulan. But it is well established that her name was Ann Julia. On Nov. 22, 1822, Francis Davis (her father), Benjamin Devane & his wife Ann, Benjamin Evans and his wife Mary, William Davis and ANN JULIA HAWES, sold Richard Parish 100 acres on Black River, it being one-half of a tract of land allotted to F. Davis and his wife Tabitha Davis, at the division of the estate of John Devane. (Deed Bk. 11, p. 193, Bladen County, N.C.).

(For the family of Mary Catharine Hawes and Bryan Newkirk, see NEWKIRK FAMILY)/

(11) EDMUND ALEXANDER HAWES, b. May 19, 1802, d. Jan. 17, 1874, son of John Hawes and his wife, Hannah Anders, married Elizabeth Ann Robinson, daughter of Duncan Robinson from Scotland. She was born Feb. 21, 1805, d. June 10, 1890. (gravestone records). Edmund A. Hawes dated his will July 24, 1873, probated Jan. 27, 1874 (Will Bk. E, p. 275). He left legatees his wife, Elizabeth Ann, and his children, Mary Catherine, Ann Eliza, Margaret dec'd, and her children, Joel and Carrie Hines, son John R. Hawes, grandson Edmund A. Singletary, and mentioned his brother, Enoch Hawes, dec'd. The 1880 census shows Ann Elizabeth Hawes in the family of her daughter, Ann Eliza Moore, widow, and it shows that Duncan Robinson was born in Scotland. Children of Edmund A. Hawes and Elizabeth Ann Robinson, were:

21. Dr. John Robert Hawes, b. April 13, 1823, d. Oct. 28, 1900, m. May 1848 Martha Black.

22. Ann Eliza Hawes, b. April 25, 1829, d. May 8, 1910, m. Dec. 4, 1845  
 Joel Larkins Moore, b. Sept. 8, 1819, d. March 2, 1871, son of  
 Captain James Moore, b. March 23, 1775, d. May 10, 1848, and his  
 wife Ann \_\_\_\_\_ (probably Larkins), b. 1784, d. Sept. 13, 1852.  
 Issue:
- a. James Alexander Moore, b. Aug. 18, 1845, d. Aug. 18, 1904, m. Feb. 7, 1871, Eugenia Seavey, daughter of Dr. Jeremiah B. Seavey and his wife, Anne Julia Newkirk, and granddaughter of Bryan Newkirk and his wife, Mary Catherine Hawes.
  - b. Joel Oscar Moore, 1857-1879
  - c. Walter A. Moore, b. ca. 1854.
  - d. George Jackson Moore, m. Mary R. Murphy, b. June 2, 1869, d. May 20, 1920.
  - e. Colin Hawes Moore, b. ca 1864
  - f. Mary Eliza Moore, b. ca 1868
  - g. Estelle Moore, b. ca 1858
23. Mary Catherine Hawes, b. Dec. 15, 1835, d. Dec. 13, 1869, m. Nov. 30, 1852  
 James B. Simpson, married by Rev. Colin Shaw.
24. Margaret E. Hawes, m. Feb. 21, 1860, Calvin Hines
25. Hannah C. Hawes, b. ca 1839, m. March 22, 1854, Franklin Singletary,  
 married by Rev. Colin Shaw. (Marriage dates from New Hanover  
 County, Marriage bonds. Other dates from gravestones.)

(21) DR. JOHN ROBERT HAWES, 1823-1900, m. 1848 Martha Black. He lived near Atkinson, North Carolina. He served as Captain of Company E, N.C. Troops, in the War Between the States. He represented New Hanover County in the General Assembly 1866-1867. They were the parents of:

26. EDMOND ALEXANDER HAWES, b. Feb. 6, 1849, d. April 25, 1926, m. June 1, 1875, Virginia A. Russ, b. July 13, 1850, d. May 13, 1926. They are buried in the Moore Cemetery in Pender County, N.C. They had issue:
- a. John Robert Hawes
  - b. Martha A. Hawes
  - c. Margaret Hawes
  - d. Homer Haas Hawes, b. Nov. 25, 1882, d. July 19, 1902
  - e. Edmund A. Hawes, Jr. b. 1884
  - f. Stephen J. Hawes, b. June 25, 1886, d. Oct. 28, 1918
  - g. Katie G. Hawes, b. Nov. 26, 1889, d. Nov. 21, 1918
  - h. Virginia E. Hawes, m. Dec. 23, 1909, Dr. John T. Hoggard of Wilmington, N.C.

In 1909 Edmund A. Hawes, Jr. of Atkinson, wrote-  
 My father was Edmund A. Hawes, his father was  
 John R. Hawes, his father was  
 Edmund A. Hawes and his father was  
 John Hawes.

At this time his father was still living, his grandfather had been dead only 9 years, and it seems that Dr. John R. Hawes told his children the names of his parents and grandparents. Records show that Edmund A. Hawes was correct in his statement.

(18) WILLIAM DAVIS HAWES, b.1805, d.1844, son of Samuel and Ann Julia (Davis) Hawes, married 1826 Sarah Matthis of Sampson County, North Carolina, b.1808, d.1862. They had two girls (probably others) left orphans:

27. Mary Carolina Hawes, b. Aug. 27, 1828, d. Jan. 15, 1855, m. Oct. 10, 1845 William Stetson, b. July 3, 1821, d. Nov. 10, 1905. They had a daughter, Emma Stetson, only nine years old when her mother died, and she lived for a number of years with her aunt, Anne E. Bannerman. She married Charles P. Johnson.

28. Anne E. Hawes, b. Nov. 2, 1832, d. Dec. 11, 1865, m. April 4, 1850 Charles Bannerman, b. May 1820, d. June 2, 1906, aged 86 years. They had issue:

a. Joseph Bannerman, b. March 11, 1851, d. 1930, in Panama City, Fla.  
 b. Henry Gustavus Bannerman, b. Sept. 9, 1853, m. Ida M. Bullard and lived at Ivenhoe, North Carolina. Had issue:

- (1) Ann Elizabeth, b. Nov. 3, 1878
- (2) Ida Virginia, b. Feb. 18, 1882, d. June 15, 1907, m. Lee Cannon Ballard, had Elise Ballard, m. Everette Martin, lives in New York City.
- (3) Edgar J., b. Oct. 1, 1886
- (4) Oscar b. Dec. 1, 1883
- (5) Jesse E., b. Nov. 18, 1888

c. Charles William Bannerman, b. March 20, 1855, went to Texas.

d. Patrick Erastus Bannerman, b. Sept. 23, 1857, d. Sept. 12, 1881.

e. Eugene Spencer Bannerman, b. Feb. 3, 1860, d. May 16, 1938, m. Alice Kate Meredith, b. May 20, 1869, d. May 18, 1936, had issue:

- (1) Sudie Bannerman, m. A. L. Freeman (deceased)
- (2) J. Kyle Bannerman, m. Elizabeth Long, Wilmington, N. C.
- (3) Charles Washington Bannerman
- (4) Joe Spencer Bannerman 1902-1906

f. Sallie Swann Bannerman, b. Feb. 3, 1862

(From old Bannerman Bible, owned by J. Kyle Bannerman)

FRANCIS DAVIS FAMILY

JOHN DAVIS is said to have been the father of the Davis family who came with a colony direct from England in 1735, and settled in Britton's Neck, Marion District, South Carolina. He had several daughters and two sons:

1. Richard Davis...died single
2. ZION DAVIS, born about 1715.

(2) ZION DAVIS born about 1715, married Sarah Ann Graves, of Britton's Neck, South Carolina. She died prior to 1790 and he died 1797/98. They had:

3. Josiah Davis, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Rogers and migrated to Georgia.
4. FRANCIS DAVIS, b/1756, served in the Revolution as private and Captain, Pensioned S.F.829; moved to North Carolina.
5. Benjamin Davis, migrated to Kentucky.
6. David Davis
7. William Davis, migrated to Kentucky
8. Sarah Ann Davis, b.1763, m. James Davis  
(Taken from DAVIS FAMILY by Major Harry Alexander Davis, 1927  
Library of Congress call number: CS71, D26. 1927)

Ann Julian Davis, by her own statement says she was a sister of Captain Francis Davis. So it seems she was left out of the list above. She was the widow Evans, who married John DeVane, Jr.

(4) CAPTAIN FRANCIS DAVIS, married 1781, Tabitha DeVane, daughter of CAPT. JOHN DEVANE, I, (1730-1791), and his wife ANN (m. 1754). Captain Francis Davis and Tabitha DeVane had a marriage license issued to them in Duplin County, N.C. July 14, 1781. He died in Bladen County and left a will. He left some records in New Hanover County, North Carolina.

Feb. 28, 1821, F. Davis, for "Natural love and affection" to my beloved granddaughter, Ann D. Lammon, a slave named Flora. Said Flora to remain in the possession of Francis Davis for his natural life (Deed Bk. R, p. 283, New Hanover County, N.C.).

Francis Davis to his grandsons James DeVane and William Davis Hawes, slaves (Deed Bk. N, p. 382, New Hanover County, N.C.)



FRANCIS DAVIS died November, 1844. Tabitha (DeVane) Davis was born 1764 and died in Bladen County, N.C. 1815. Their children were:

9. ANN JULIA DAVIS, 1782-1819, m. 1800, Samuel Hawes, 1775-1816.  
(D.A.R. membership record)
10. Ann Davis, m. Benjamin R. DeVane
11. Mary Davis, m. Benjamin Evans  
Raleigh Register, Dec. 3, 1804: Molsey Davis married Benjamin Evans on November 21, 1804, Wilmington, N.C.
12. William Davis, b. May 17, 1787, d. Dec. 14, 1859, m. 1st Bloodworth, m. 2nd Sept. 3, 1816, Phebe Bannerman, b. June 19, 1795, d. Dec. 2, 1858, daughter of George Bannerman and his wife, Phebe Williams.  
Issue by 1st wife:
  - a. Tabitha Davis, b. April 4, 1815, d. Aug. 5, 1830
 Issue by 2nd wife:
  - b. George W. Davis, b. Oct. 8, 1817, d. July 16, 1822
  - c. Mary C. Davis, b. Sept. 24, 1819, d. Jan. 22, 1822
  - d. Francis H. Davis, b. June 15, 1823, d. Sept. 1825
  - e. William B. Davis, b. Sept. 15, 1825, d. Aug. 15, 1834
  - f. Ann Jane Davis, b. Aug. 14, 1827, m. Feb. 29, 1844 David B. Melvin, Esq. in Bladen County.
  - g. Charles Thomas Davis, b. July 19, 1829, m. Mar. 6, 1866 Linnie Young, eldest daughter of William and Melvina Young.
  - h. Anna Maria Davis (or Ann M.), b. Oct. 17, 1831, m. Dec. 24, 1847, Elias Bullard
  - i. Phebe Elizabeth Davis, b. Nov. 28, 1833, m. May 29, 1855, Abraham G. Davis of Marion District, S.C., married in Bladen County.
  - j. Joseph William Davis, b. March 10, 1840

(9) ANN JULIA DAVIS, 1782-1819, m. 1800 Samuel Hawes, 1775-1816. They lived in New Hanover County, N.C. He left a will, but did not name his children, only his wife. The division of his estate was made May, 1821 (Book of Lands and Dowers, A, p. 52, New Hanover County, N.C.). Court minutes show that guardians were appointed for Alexander, John R., Julia Eveline and Tabitha Hawes. Bryan Newkirk was appointed guardian for the last named three. He had married

their sister, Mary Catherine, and hence the brother-in-law.

SAMUEL HAWES and ANN JULIA DAVIS HAWES had issue:

13. Ann D., m. M. Lammon
14. Mary Catherine Hawes, b. July 4, 1803, m. Bryan Newkirk. She received 80 acres in the division. The Feb. term of Court, 1822, appointed Bryan Newkirk guardian of John Hawes, Tabitha Hawes, and Julia E. Hawes, minor children of Samuel Hawes, dec'd. and he continued as such until 1827 when his audited accounts as guardian of John R. Hawes and others was returned to the court at Sept. term, 1827.
15. Alexander Thomas Hawes
16. John R. Hawes
17. Francis Hawes, m. July 25, 1837 Susan Williams. She m. 2nd \_\_\_\_\_ Redding.
18. William Davis Hawes, 1805-1844, m. 1826 Sarah Matthis (Matthews) 1808-1862.
19. Julia Eliza Hawes, received the homeplace of her father in the division of the estate.
20. Tabitha Eveline Hawes, m. in Bladen County, N.C., Aug. 7, 1834, Hugh T. Coston of Wilmington.  
(~~See~~ See Hawes Family for further information.)

DEVANE FAMILY

THOMAS DEVANE came to New Hanover County prior to 1736. It is said that he married Margaret Conti, a niece of Prince Conti. Margaret Conti could not get passage to America with Thomas DeVane when he came, so she dressed as a page and came over with Thomas and her father, and neither recognized her until they arrived in America. The family migrated to Scotland from France shortly after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, then to Barbados, and from there to America.

The first ~~efficient~~ record seems to be in his land grants. On Feb.21,1736, the Council granted Thomas DeVane 400 acres in New Hanover County(State Records,Vol.4,p.217). The same Council granted him 300 acres in New Hanover County,N.C. On 17 November, 1743 he was granted 200 acres in New Hanover County(State Records, Vol.4,p.649). Another grant was issued to him by the Council of 14 March,1746, of 320 acres in same county(State Records,Vol.4,p.801). And still another grant from the Council of 28 Sept.1751, of 300 acres in Bladen County(State Records,Vol.4,p.1248). A total of 1520 acres granted to Thomas Devane by the Council by March,1746,

Thomas DeVane dated his will May 20,1765 and it was proved July Court,1774,in New Hanover County(Will Bk.C,p.67). In the will he is called THOMAS DEVANE,GENT. His legatees were his wife,Margaret, and the following:

- son - John DeVane,land on Long Creek.
- son- Thomas DeVane,land on Black River
- daughters- Margaret Jones and Mary Corbett
- son- Thomas Corbett
- children - of James Portevint,dec'd.

He called himself,"Thomas Devane,Gent.of Black River."

Children of Thomas DeVane and wife, Margaret, were:

1. John DeVane, married Ann \_\_\_\_\_. Lived in Bladen County, N.C.
2. Thomas DeVane
3. Margaret DeVane, m. 1st James Portevint, m. 2nd \_\_\_\_\_ Jones.
4. Mary DeVane, m. Thomas Corbett

(1) JOHN DeVANE, married Ann \_\_\_\_\_ (Robinson, or Larkins) (See Larkins Family.). The will of John Larkins named three sons and left residue to "my six children." His widow, Tabitha, married James Robinson. It has been said that she was Ann Robinson, but when John Larkins, II, made his will he left legacy to his sister, Ann DeVane.

Pension records have given much information on this family. There is an affidavit by James DeVane that he and his brother, John DeVane, Jr. entered the service of the U.S. as Minute Men and privates, in the last of the year of 1775, served six months in a company commanded by John DeVane, Sr. attached to the regiment of Lt. Col. Lillington.

One record says Captain John DeVane, son of Thomas and Margaret Conti DeVane, was born 1740, died 1791, married Ann Robinson and had a large family (Williams and Murphy Records by Williams, pub. 1949, p. 286-287.)

The will of John DeVane (Captain John) is on record at Elizabethtown, Bladen County, N.C. (Will Bk. 1, p. 374). It is dated Sept. 14, 1783, but no probate date. His children are listed as in the will:

5. Thomas DeVane (to get the land where he now lives and a slave)
6. John DeVane, (tract of land on Long Creek and a slave).
7. James DeVane... slave, etc.
8. Tabitha... slave, etc.
9. William DeVane
10. George DeVane, (plantation where I now live)
11. Ann
12. Margaret
13. Rebecca

Beloved wife was to have the use of the property as long as she remained single, then it was to be divided between "her and her children," as above mentioned.

Executors named were Thomas DeVane, Sr., Timothy Bloodworth and James Bloodworth.

Witnesses: John Portevine, John Herring and Samuel Portevine.

Of these children Pension records say that John DeVane (II) was born December 25, 1755, and he served in the Revolution, and died June 15, 1802. James DeVane was born August 1, 1757 and was living in New Hanover County in 1839 and stated he was commissioned

a captain in 1780. Reference in the Pension file is also made about the brother William. One William S. DeVane, age 86, was living in Sampson County in 1856, but does not say he was this brother William.

One James DeVane, age 86, died on April 13, 1840. on Black River in New Hanover County, (Wilmington Chronicle, published 29 April, 1840.)

(3) MARGARET DEVANE, daughter of Thomas and Margaret DeVane, married first, James Portevint, m. 2nd \_\_\_\_\_ Jones. The will of James Portevint is on record in New Hanover County, N.C. (Deed Bk. E, p. 16). He named his wife Margaret, and he also gave the birth dates of his children in his will. Issue:

1. James Portevint, b. Jan. 13, 17-- (torn)... 320 acres on Long Creek.
2. Samuel Portevint, b. Jan. 24, 1751
3. Peter Portevint, b. ---1750, he and Samuel to get homeplace.
4. Ann Portevint, b. Oct. 7, 1752, to get lot in Wilmington.
5. Susannah Portevint----, to get part of lot above.
6. Joseph Portevint, b. Oct. 1, 1761  
(Executors: John Squires and John Devane)
7. Isaac Portevint, not named in his father's will, but on Feb. 15, 1789, Margaret Jones deeded her son, Isaac Portevint, land left her by will of John Gardner Squires (Deed Bk. K, p. 318). The will of John Gardner Squires was dated 1744, and probated Dec. 3, 1764. After other bequests were made he gave "the rest of my property to Margaret Devane."  
Margaret (Devane) (Portevint) Jones dated her will May 9, 1787, and it was proved July Court, 1791 (Will Bk. C, p. 197). She named children-
8. William Jones  
She also named children Ann Jones, daughter Susannah Larkins, and son-in-law Roger Larkins. On Nov. 28, 1808 Roger Larkins and wife, Susanna, sold James Larkins a lot in Wilmington formerly willed by James Portevint to his daughter Susannah and by said Roger and Susannah Larkins, sold to James Larkins (Deed Bk. N, p. 402.)

(5) THOMAS DEVANE, son of ~~Thomas~~ John and Ann DeVane, leaves behind two versions of his life. In the D.A.R. files in Washington a record has been placed showing an "old Bible record copy" with the following records-

| Born                              | Died          |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|
| 1700 Thomas Devane, Sr.           | 1760          |
| 1725 Thomas Devane, Jr.           | 1780          |
| 1740 John Devane                  | 1791          |
| 1762 July 15, Thos Devane,        | July 27, 1831 |
| 1771 March 24, Nellie H. Stewart, | Jan 13, 1845  |

Then follows the list of the children of Thomas Devane and Nellie Stewart.



Just how Thomas, Sr. died in 1760 and wrote his will in 1764 is not explained. Mr. Williams, in his book, WILLIAMS AND MURPHY RECORDS, p. 286, 287, tries a compromise by saying-

Capt. John Devane, ~~1740-1760~~, m. Ann Robinson and had

Thomas Devane, known as "Baby Tom.", b. July 15, 1762, died July 27, 1831, m. 1st Gregg Bloodworth, daughter of Hon. Timothy Bloodworth, m. 2nd Penelope (Nellie) Stewart, daughter of Janet McDougald Stewart.

There are two wills on file in New Hanover County by Thomas Devane. Thomas Devane dated his will Jan. 24, 1829, proved March Court, 1831, named wife Helen and children listed as children of Thomas Devane and Helen Stewart. Witnessed by James Devane and Margaret Devane.

The other Thomas Devane dated his will April 11, 1805, proved June Court, 1805. He named wife Frances, and two daughters, Mary and Ann, to have residue of property divided between them (Will Bk. C, p. 83). His executors to be James Devane and John Bloodworth. It was witnessed by William Devane, Sr., Benjamin Devane and Thomas Rogers.

Since several deeds show that the heirs of Captain John Devane sold their share of his lands, "it being 1/9th part of the land of John Devane", there is some question as to the correctness of the above line. In Sept. Mary Torrence and Ann Jones sold to Richard Parish their 1/9th interest in the lands of John Devane, Sr. (Deed Bk. N, p. 567). It looks logical to think that the Thomas Devane who made his will in 1805 and left daughters Mary and Ann, that they would be the ones selling this 1/9th share of the John Devane lands.

(6) JOHN DEVANE, b. Dec. 25, 1755, d. June 15, 1802, m. Oct. 25, 1785

Mrs. Anne Julian Evans, b. June 30, 1768. She was a sister of

Francis Davis, Revolutionary soldier of Bladen County, N.C. She

was living in New Hanover County when her pension was allowed

in 1839. She died Feb. 13, 1845. John Devane served under his

father, Captain John Devane, in part of the Revolutionary War,

and was later promoted to Major. The commission to divide his

estate, reported Sept. 10, 1808, the following division:

- Lot #1 - 120 acres to John Devane
  - Lot #2 - 200 acres to Ann J. Devane
  - Lot #3 - 200 acres to Benjamin Devane
  - Lot #4 - 166 acres to William Devane
  - Lot #5 - 52 acres to Francis Devane
  - Lot #6 - 52 acres to Ann Devane
  - Lot #7 - 5 acres and the Mill to Rebecca Devane
- (LD-A, p. 35, New Hanover County, N.C.)

(7) JAMES DEVANE, b. Aug. 1, 1757, was living in New Hanover County in 1839 when he filed an affidavit with the Pension Department that he and his brother, John Devane, Jr. entered the service in 1775, as Minute Men and privates, in the last of the year 1775. They served six months in a company commanded by John Devane, Sr. attached to the regiment of Lt. Col. Lillington. He also stated that he was commissioned Captain in 1780, and he mentioned his brother, William Devane.

(No further records collected)

(8) TABITHA DEVANE, married Captain FRANCIS DAVIS. In his pension application he stated he was born "in Brittain's Neck, S.C., Georgetown District, as near as I can ascertain in the year 1756." The record of his age was consumed by fire in his father's home when he was quite young. On November 22, 1822, Francis Davis, Benjamin Davis and his wife Ann, Benjamin Evans and his wife Mary, William Davis and Ann Julia HAWES, sold Richard Parish 100 acres of land, it being  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a tract of land allotted to F. Davis and his wife, Tabitha, at the division of the estate of John Devane, Sr. (Deed Book 11, p. 193, Bladen County, N.C.). A membership paper on record in D.A.R. files in Washington, D.C. states: "Tabitha DeVane was the daughter of John DeVane, Sr. b. 1730, d. 1791, and his wife Ann Larkins (widow) who were married 1754.

Tabitha Devane, 1764-1815, m. 1781 Capt. Francis Davis, 1756-1847."  
(For their children see Francis Davis Family.)

(9) WILLIAM DEVANE, was named brother by James DeVane, in his Pension file. It also states "One William S. DeVane was living in Sampson County, N.C. at town of Clinton, in 1856, age 86 years,

but relationship to James not stated. This seems to be the same William DeVane who ~~left a will~~ <sup>died</sup> in Sampson County, soon after.

(10) GEORGE DEVANE, son of Capt. John and wife Ann, was left the homeplace in Bladen County, by his father's will. But he seems to be the same George DeVane who left a will in Sampson County, North Carolina, dated Feb. 10, 1810, no probate date given. He named the following in his will:

Wife.....Miriam DeVane  
Sons.....Cornelius DeVane  
          John T. DeVane  
          Felix DeVane

Daughters..Elizabeth  
          Catherine  
          Mary Ann  
          Tabitha  
          Miriam

Executors: wife Miriam, Alexander Cromartie

Witnesses: John Herring, Stephan Herring & John Treadwell, Jr.  
(Abstracts of Sampson County Wills, by Bass, p/5.)

(11) ANN DEVANE, married John Blutworth, said to have been a son of Hon. Timothy Bloodworth. On April 7, 1818, John Blutworth and his wife, Ann, of New Hanover County, heirs of John Devane, dec'd. sold to Daniel Kerr of same place, their 1/9th interest in a tract of land in New Hanover County on Keith's Branch and on the west side of Black River joining the lines of Samuel Hawes, deceased. (Deed Bk. P, p. 113, New Hanover County, N.C.). And on April 9, 1818, Francis Davis and his wife, Tabitha, heirs of John Devane, deceased, sold to Daniel Kerr of New Hanover County their 1/9th share in a tract of land on Keith Branch on the west side of Black River.

S/ F. Davis  
Tabitha Davis

(No further research on this family.)

(12) MARGARET DEVANE, married William King, whose son, William Rufus King, was elected Vice-President of the United States, but died before innauguration. A monument to his memory stands on Courthouse Square in Clinton, North Carolina.

-----  
 LINE OF DESCENT

THOMAS DEVANE to America prior to 1736, said to have been born 1700, died 1774?, married Margaret Conti and had

CAPTAIN JOHN DEVANE, Sr., 1730-1791, married Ann (Larkin or Robinson) and had

TABITHA DEVANE, 1764-1815, m. 1781, Captain FRANCIS DAVIS 1756-1847, and had

Ann Julia (Julian) 1782-1819, m. November 1800 SAMUEL HAWES, 1775-1816 and had

MARY CATHERINE HAWES, married BRYAN NEWKIRK

L A R K I N S F A M I L Y

JOHN LARKINS is the first member of this family to settle in New Hanover County, North Carolina. His wife was Tabitha\_\_\_\_, last name unknown. On May 1, 1734 John Larkins of Bath Precinct (Now New Hanover County) sold Rush Watts the plantation "on which I now live," consisting of 150 acres, being a part of a larger patent to Charles Harrison dated 1728 (D.Bk. A&B, p.261, New Han.Co.) John Larkins dated his will 15 May, 1737, and it was proved September Court 1738. He said he was "sick in body" and named the following legatees:

To my loving sons Will<sup>m</sup> & John - the plantation whereon I ~~live~~, after wife dec'd or removal from it...it to be equally divided between them & son Will<sup>m</sup> to have that part on which the house stands.

To son James - 100 lbs currency when he arrives at age 21.  
To wife Tabitha and my six children, the residue to be divided among them in equal parts. No division to be made but as children arrive at age 21 or marry then to receive their part. The estate included lands at New River in Onslow County and White Marsh in Bladen County.  
Wife Tabitha to be "sole executrix."

Test: Jon Smithies  
James Carter  
John Innes

S/John L Larkins (Wax Seal)

(From: N.C. State Department of Archives and History  
North Carolina Wills 1663-1789, Vol. XVII, p.66)

Tradition says that the Larkins family was first represented in New Hanover County by two brothers, John and William Larkins, who settled here about 1690. Since there was no William Larkin here who could have been a brother of the first John Larkins, we assume that tradition is based on the two sons of old John Larkins above.



From a letter written in 1945 by John D. Larkins (a very old man), we quote, "The Larkins came here from Bath, England, in 1690 and were Patriots. I know a great number of them were in the battle of Moore's Creek."

On the 24 Nov. 1738 Tabitha Larkins was granted 640 acres of land in New Hanover County (Colonial Records, Vol. II, p. 335). The same year she sold 240 acres on the West side of New River in Onslow County, as the "widow, relict and executrix" of John Larkins, dec'd. "my late husband."

Later Tabitha Larkins, widow of John, married James Robinson. In 1782 James and Tabitha Robinson, for "natural love and affection to our grandchildren James Devane and Ann his wife, land where we formerly lived, an original grant to Martin Jenkins, 320 acres in New Hanover County on the East side of Black River, since known as Robinson's Swamp," said land conveyed by deed "from Martin Jenkins to Tabitha Larkins and we the said James Robinson & Tabitha Robinson set over to our grandson and granddaughter" the 320 acres with all improvements, buildings, etc. Witnessed by Benjamin Robinson and John Devane, Jr. (D. Bk. H, p. 112, New Han. Co.).

On April 4, 1785 James Robinson wrote his will. He named as legatees his wife, Tabitha, and his son Benjamin Robinson. No daughters are named (Will Bk. C, p. 379, New Han. Co.). The Minutes of the Safety Committee of Wilmington show Benjamin Robinson as a member of the Safety Committee, Black River, Duplin County, June 8, 1775. He is also listed as a Revolutionary soldier from the Wilmington District (N. C. Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers, p. 215).

On September 24, 1785 Benjamin Robinson, "for love good will & esteem which I bear unto my beloved son-in-law James Devane", a permit to erect a mill joining "my own plantation on Black River" and to cut the timber near the mill. Witnessed by John DeVane and John DeVane, Jr. (D. Bk. H, p. 331, New Han. Co.). From these records we see that James Robinson had a son Benjamin, whose daughter Ann, married James DeVane, a grandson of Tabitha Larkins Robinson, and James and his wife, Ann, were the "our grandchildren" to whom the land was given by James and Tabitha Robinson.

JOHN LARKINS I, married TABITHA \_\_\_\_\_. She m. 2nd James Robinson. The children of Tabitha Larkins Robinson were:

1. John Larkins, II, left a will 1776, New Hanover County, N.C.
2. James Larkins settled in Bladen County, N.C.
3. William Larkins died in New Hanover County, N.C. in 1807
4. Margaret m. \_\_\_\_\_ Evans (probably Benjamin Evans).
5. Mary m. \_\_\_\_\_ DeVane
6. Ann m. John DeVane, I.

(1) JOHN LARKINS, II, son of John and Tabitha Larkins, left few records in New Hanover County. He seems to have died single, as he named only his brothers and sisters as legatees in his will. His will was dated 31 August, 1776, and proved January Court 1782. His legatees were:

To brother William Larkins.....negro Harry  
 To brother James Larkins.....negroes Jack & James  
 To nephew John Larkins, son of William...negroes Tom Dorcet & Sarah, also 2 of my plantation horses, also the plantation where I live.

To sisters - Margaret Evans  
 Mary Devane  
 Ann Devane.....residue of estate to be divided equally between them.

Test: Timothy Bloodworth  
 Jacob Williams S/ John Larkins  
 (Will Bk. C, p. 221, New Hanover County, N.C.)

(2) JAMES LARKINS, son of John and Tabitha Larkins, married Priscilla, daughter of Anthony Bordeaux, who dated his will 13 August 1766 (Will Bk. C, p. 18, New Hanover County). He named his daughter Priscilla Larkins. They settled in Bladen County, N.C. James Larkins was deceased in 1804 when his heirs signed a deed. On May 28, 1807, Priscilla Larkins deeded her son Moses Larkins a slave (D. Bk. 12, p. 582, Bladen Co.). No will has been found for James Larkins, but all the children listed below have been found in deeds. Most of these signed the Q.C.D. mentioned above (D. Bk. P, p. 592, New Hanover Co.). Those identified were:

7. Anne Larkins Rowe
8. John Larkins
9. Susannah Elizabeth Larkins, married James Bordeaux. In 1804 she was given a Q.C.D. to land, by the heirs of James Larkins, Sr. dec'd. This land was an original patent to James Larkins, Sr. dated 1787. James Larkins, Sr. had sold the land to James Bordeaux who had since died. So the heirs of James Larkins, Sr. gave a Q.C.D. to his widow, Susannah Elizabeth Bordeaux (D. Bk. P, p. 592, New Hanover County, N.C.)
10. William Larkins
11. George Larkins lived in Bladen County and records have been found for the following children:
  - a. Aaron Larkins, deeded land by his father, George, July 7, 1837 (D. Bk. 22, p. 311, Bladen County).
  - b. Arabella Larkins, deeded land by her father, George Larkins, in Bladen Co., 13 April 1838 (D. Bk. 22, p. 298, Bladen Co.).
  - c. John D. Larkins, son of George (D. Bk. X, p. 338, New Han. Co.).
12. Benjamin Larkins
13. Moses Larkins
14. Enoch Larkins
15. Aaron Larkins
16. Margaret Larkins
17. James Larkins (Moses and James Larkins sold land willed them by their father James Larkins, Sr. (D. Bk. 12, p. 583, Bladen Co.).

(3) COL. WILLIAM LARKINS lived in that part of New Hanover County later cut off into Pender County. He was not of age when his father JOHN LARKINS, I, died, but he sold land in Bladen County in 1746 (D. Bk. 23, p. 257, Bladen County). He must have been born 1720-25. The name of his wife has not been found. He dated his will 19 April 1802, and it was proved May Court 1807 (Will Bk. A&B, p. 101, New Han. Co.) Legatees named were:

To son James Larkins.....negroes Jack & Rose  
 To son Benjamin.....negro Cooper  
 To son Roger.....negro Douglass  
 To son Samuel.....negro Dick  
 To son Thomas.....negro Sam  
 To son Robert.....negro Wam  
 To daughter Jane Portevint.... negro woman Pheobe & girl  
 To daughter Ann Bond.....negro Jenny

To grandson John B. Bond  
 To children of son John Larkins, dec'd. a negro boy Jim  
 To grandson Jefferson Bond, land on West side of Gufford's  
 Branch joining Bonds line, known as White Oak  
 To son Thomas Larkins, the plantation "where I live."  
 Legacy left to daughter Jane Portevint, at her death to go  
 to her sons James and John Portevint.  
 Executors: James Larkins and Sweeting Bond.  
 S/ William Larkins (Seal)

Col WILLIAM LARKINS served in the Revolution, even though he was not a young man. The Pension paper of his son, Benjamin Larkins states that "he (Benjamin) enlisted 15 Oct. 1776, in Capt. Will Larkin's North Carolina Company."....Several of his descendants have joined the Daughters of the American Revolution on this service. He was known as Col. William Larkins, but the title seems not quite correct. The children of Col. WILLIAM LARKINS were:

18. James Larkins, soldier of the Revolution, died 1822
19. Benjamin Larkins, soldier of the Revolution, died 1833.
20. Roger Larkins, soldier of the Revolution, m. Susanna, daughter of James and Margaret DeVane Portevint (Bk. N. p. 402, New Han. Co.)
21. Samuel Larkins, m. Hester, \_\_\_\_\_, b. 1770, d. 10 Sept. 1852 (Wilmington Herald, Obit. publication dated 11 Sept. 1852).
22. Robert Larkins, died about 1836, m. Deborah Jane \_\_\_\_\_ (Will Bk. A&B, p. 308, New Hanover County, N.C.)
23. Jane Larkins, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Portevint
24. Ann Larkins, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Bond, probably Sweeting Bond.
25. John Larkins, died prior to 1802, m. prior to 1781, Jane, daughter of Ann Stebbins (Bk. L-1, p. 31, New Hanover Co.)
26. Thomas Larkins

(18) JAMES LARKINS, son of Col. William Larkins, left a will in New Hanover County dated 5 Aug. 1822, proved November Court 1822. (Will Bk. C, p. 237, New Hanover County). His wife seems to have been a Miss Jones, but proof has not been found. His children were:

27. William Jones Larkins, living in Alabama in 1825 (D. Bk. S, p. 506)
28. James Larkins
29. Margaret Larkins, m. William H. Vann
30. \_\_\_\_\_ daughter married Joel Parrish. James Larkins, the father, named his grandson, James L. Parrish. Joel Parrish dated his will 25 April. 1817, proved August Court 1817 (Will Bk. C, p. 345). He named his son-
  - a. James L. Parrish, to get the plantation on Long Creek, called MULBERRY.
  - b. Catherine Maria Parrish, my daughter.
 He also named his sister, Mary Walker. His executors were his brother-in-law Thomas D. King, his brother Richard Parrish, and James Larkins, Jr.

31. John Robert Larkins, in Alabama 1829(D.Bk.U,p.434).
32. Thomas Larkins, willed Cowpens land purchased of Hanson Kelly.
33. Ann Larkins, m.ca.1823; Charles B.Gause. Samuel J.Larkins was bondsman to the marriage agreement of Charles B.Gause to Ann Larkins, 25 Feb.1823. Samuel J.and Ann were named children of James Larkins, dec'd. and the estate of James Larkins, dec'd had not been divided(D.Bk.S,p.162, New Han.Co.)
34. Samuel Jones Larkins
35. Sophia W.Larkins, m.30 Dec.1823 Winslow Scott Wilkings(St.James Parish record). In 1827 the marriage agreement of Sophia W. Larkins and Winslow S.Wilkings was proved and the bondsman was Charles B.Gause, and the witness was Benjamin W.Gause. (D.Bk.S,p.214, New Hanover County.)
36. Lucy Jane Larkins, m.1827 Richard R.Saunders(Raleigh Register, published 1 June,1827.)
37. Elizabeth Larkins, married about 1820, Enoch Hawes. James Larkins named his granddaughter Margaret Eliza Hawes in his will, but she seems to have died young as there is no further record of the child, and family records did not record any children in the Enoch Hawes family.  
On Feb.1,1820 there was an agreement between Enoch Hawes and James Larkins, Sr.... "a marriage has been lately solemnized between Enoch Hawes and Elizabeth Larkins, now Elizabeth Hawes. The agreement included land, slaves, etc(D.Bk.R,p.189, New Hanover Co.).  
On Feb.15,1821 James Larkins, Sr. gave a deed of trust to Enoch Hawes and his wife Elizabeth, "my daughter."(D.Bk.R,p.274.)
- (35) SOPHIA W. LARKINS, m. Dec.30, 1823 at St. James Episcopal Church, Wilmington, North Carolina, Winslow S. Wilkings. Their issue:
38. Elizabeth Scott Wilkings, bap. 4-23-1826, d.8-8-1830.
39. Dr. William Crawford Wilkings, b.4-11-1826, d.1856, single.
40. Mary Isabella Wilkings, b.3-20-1828, d.12-8-1885, m. Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk, b.5-21-1821, d.1-25-1891.
41. Sophia W. Wilkings, b.1835, d.1-2-1912, m. 1st William Henry Bettencourt, m. 2nd 9-22-1869 William L. Smith, son of William and Mary Smith (New Hanover County marriage bonds).
42. Winslow Scott Wilkings, b.1837, d.7-16-1840.  
(See Newkirk Family for further records of this family.)

LINE OF DESCENT

JOHN LARKINS died about 1737...married Tabitha \_\_\_\_\_  
Their son  
COL. WILLIAM LARKINS, married \_\_\_\_\_  
Their son  
JAMES LARKINS, Revolutionary Soldier, married \_\_\_\_\_  
Their daughter  
SOPHIA W. LARKINS married Winslow S. Wilkings  
Their daughter  
MARY ISABELLA WILKINGS married Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk



G A U S E F A M I L Y

WILLIAM GAUSE I, probably from England, seems to have migrated to Craven County, South Carolina, from Edgecombe County, North Carolina. His wife may have been a Miss Bryan, as the names NEEDHAM and BRYAN were found among his children and continued down among his grandchildren and great grandchildren. In Edgecombe County, North Carolina, is found the following record:

JOHN BRYAN, Jr. to William Gause, both of Bertie Precinct, part of a tract of land "granted me March 31, 1723, on South side of Morratuck River above Unuta"...to a line that "divides it from a tract I have sold John Everett." Consideration of 100 lbs tar. Deed dated July 27, 1734 and proved Feb. Court, 1736. Test: John Gray, William Gray, JOSEPH BRYAN. (N.C. State Dept. of Archives and History, Edgecombe County Deeds, 1732-41, p. 172).

On Dec. 3, 1736 WILLIAM GAUSE of Edgecombe County sold John Ballard 400 acres deeded to William Gause by John Bryan, of South side of Moratuck River. (Ibid. p. 177).

S/ William (W) Gause

On Nov. 7, 1735 WILLIAM GAUSE of Edgecombe County sells to Robert Butler, a tract of land said William Gause bought of JOHN BRYAN, on May 29, 1729, containing 200 acres, (Ibid, p. 178)

On March 10, 1761 we find WILLIAM GAUSE, Senr. of Prince George Parish, Craven County, South Carolina, deeding Needham Gause, negroes. (Book A, p. 62, Brunswick County, N.C.)

S/ William (W) Gause

These two identical signatures indicate that William Gause of Bertie Precinct, later Edgecombe County, North Carolina, sold his holdings there in 1735/36 and moved to Craven County, South Carolina.

Another interesting item is recorded in Charleston, South Carolina. On August 4, 1740 WILLIAM GAUSE, Inn Keeper, deeded to ANN BRYAN and her heirs, Needham Bryan, John Bryan and William Bryan, sons of said Ann Bryan of Craven County, South Carolina, property. This was witnessed by Thomas Blythe and Simon Stead, and recorded Jan 4, 1744. (Bk. 69A, p. 269, and sent by Mrs. Hutson, genealogist).

The deed shown above showing William Gause deeding negroes to Needham ~~Gause~~ Gause, was witnessed by John Bell and John Gause. On Jan. 30, 1762 John Bell testified that he saw Needham Gause "pay his father, William Gause" the purchase price of negroes, in South Carolina money.

Sr.

On March 10, 1761, WILLIAM GAUSE/ of Craven County, Prince George Parish, sold Joseph Bell, five negroes. This was witnessed by NEEDHAM GAUSE and JOHN GAUSE and proved by JOHN GAUSE, Craven County, S.C. Jan. 30, 1762 (Bk. A, p. 63, Brunswick County, N.C.).

In Office of Probate Judge, Charleston, S.C. in a book listed as Misc. Records, we find recorded the following: (1749-1751)  
p. 92

William Gause to son Benjamin Gause gift of Negroes, April 11, 1756. Witnesses: John Moore, Needham Gause.

p. 93

William Gause to my son Benjamin Gause, negro, livestock and largest gun.

p. 448

William Gause, Sr. of Craven County, S.C. Parish of St. George, to John Gause, negroes - March 10, 1761. Witnesses: John Bell and Needham Gause

p. 405

Nathan Frink of Prince George's Parish, Craven County, South Carolina to WILLIAM GAUSE on Long Bay, Parish aforesaid, 3 negroes, Feb. 6, 1751, sworn to before Elias Foissin, one of His Majesty's Justices in Craven County, South Carolina.

Nathan Frink to William Gause on Long Bay, etc. "all my stock of cattle on Waccamaw and Little River and household Furniture, tools, etc. Hory Bluff. Sworn to before Elias Foissin, Feb. 9, 1750/51.  
p. 407

Nathan Frink of Prince George's Parish, Craven County, S.C., Planter, to William Gause of the said Parish and Province, Inn Keeper, land on Waccamaw River adjoining Mr. Fulton's and Mr. Morrell's land, Feb. 6, 1751. Proved before Elias Foissin Feb. 9, 1750/51.

From same source we get-

William Gause to John Bell sale of negroes May. 10, 1761, witnessed by John Gause and Needham Gause as his right property, March 11, 1761, consideration of 905 lbs. current money.

William Gause, Sr. of Craven County, deed to Needham, John and William Gause, Jr., March 10, 1761.

At the time these deeds were made the line between North Carolina and South Carolina was not definitely established. Since some of these deeds are recorded in both South Carolina and Brunswick County, North Carolina, we wonder if William Gause, Senr. did not settle on what is now the North Carolina side of Prince George Parish, South Carolina.

Brunswick County was formed from New Hanover and Bladen Counties in 1764. So in New Hanover County we find recorded:  
29 March 1762 - John Ludlam to WILLIAM GAUSE, Junr. 110 acres.  
Wit: Edward Wingate, George Hall (Deed Bk. E, p. 22, New Hanover Co. N.C.)  
21 Sept. 1762 - Isaac Hill and George Hill of New Hanover County to William Gause, Junr. 150 acres formerly in the possession of Nathaniel Hill, dec'd. on Shallotte Sound, said land inherited by

said Isaac and George Hill. Witnessed by Edward Wingate, James Bell and James Council. (Deed Bk.E, p.53, New Hanover County, N.C.)

On Aug. 19, 1763, Dennis Hankins of Craven County, South Carolina, to Needham Gause of Craven County, S.C., 500 acres in New Hanover County, North Carolina, joining Captain Samuel Watters. (deed Bk.E, p.61, New Hanover County, N.C.)

The Brunswick County, N.C. Tax List, 1772 shows:

|                    |                  |                  |               |
|--------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------|
| WILLIAM GAUSE..... | 2 white men..... | 7 negro men..... | 5 negro women |
| NEEDHAM GAUSE..... | 2 " " .....      | 3 " " .....      | 2 " "         |

From these records and old family statements we list the Gause family as follows:

WILLIAM GAUSE, I, probably died about 1762 as his gift deeds and other deeds were being probated at this time. Name of his wife unknown. His residence, Edgecombe County, N.C. as early as 1729; in Craven County, ~~xxx&xxxxx~~ Prince George Parish, as early as 1740. His children:

1. WILLIAM GAUSE, II, first found on record in New Hanover County, 1762. He died in Brunswick County, N.C. 1801 (will recorded in Brunswick County, N.C.) He was a Revolutionary Soldier. His Army Claim was allowed Dec. 1777. He headed a Committee requesting a supply of gun powder from the Committee of Safety at Wilmington, N.C., for defense of themselves and the inhabitants of Shallotte and Lockwood Folley. The request was granted Jan. 20, 1776. (Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, Wilmington, N.C., and History of New Hanover County, by A.M. Waddell, p.159.). Many descendants have used his service record for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. He married first, Mary \_\_\_\_, m. 2nd Elizabeth (Bacot) Smith, the widow of John Smith whom she married in South Carolina Feb. 11, 1768. At that time William, Jr. was living in what is now Brunswick County, N.C. He bought land in Brunswick Co. in 1767 and he and his wife, Mary, signed the deed selling it in 1770.
2. NEEDHAM GAUSE, dated his will in Brunswick County, N.C. on Sept. 23, 1794, named his wife Hannah, and a large family. (Will Bk., A, p. 22 & 23, Brunswick County, N.C.). He also was a soldier of the Revolution, serving in the Militia from Wilmington District (Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina, p. 381.). His service has been used by descendants for membership in the National Society, Daughters of American Revolution.)
3. A daughter must have married John Bell as he was deeded 5 slaves by William Gause, Sr. at same time deeds were given his sons.

4. Benjamin Gause, received Gift Deeds from his father, William Gause, I, in Prince George Parish, South Carolina, April 11, 1756.
5. JOHN GAUSE, son of WILLIAM GAUSE, I, lived in Brunswick County, North Carolina. He left a will in Brunswick County (Record Bk. B, p. 168). He was a Revolutionary Soldier and descendants have used his service for membership in the National Society of ~~Daughters~~ Daughters of the American Revolution. His will was dated 12 June, 1783, proved Sept. Court and ordered to be recorded 16 Sept. 1783. His wife was Susannah Frink. He named his wife, Susannah and the following children, in his will:
- S.C.
- a. Benjamin Gause - left a will in Horry County, dated July 16, 1825, probated Sept. 6, 1825 (Bk. A, p. 18-19-20). His wife was Elizabeth and his children named in the will were:
- (1) John J. (effers) Gause
  - (2) Benjamin Gause, Jr.
  - (3) Sarah Gause
  - (4) Ann
  - (5) Judith
  - (6) Martha, wife of John Durant
- He named grandsons - Henry and John W. Dyrant.  
His executors named were sons Benjamin and John Jeffers Gause and brother John J. Gause.
- b. Charles Gause
- c. John Gause (known as John J. Gause, Jr. and John Gause, Jr.)
- d. Needham Gause
- e. Charlotte Gause, b. ~~Nov~~ Nov. 9, 1767, m. Nathaniel Galloway  
b. June 12, 1766.
- f. Elizabeth Gause
- John Gause named as his executors his wife, Susannah Gause, his son John Gause, and his brother CHARLES GAUSE.  
Witnesses: Dennis Hankins and Martha Frink.
6. CHARLES GAUSE, son of William Gause, I, of Prince George Parish, South Carolina, left a will in Brunswick County, N.C. (Will Bk. B, p. 81). He named as his Executors his nephews, John Gause, Jr. and Samuel Gause. As seen above John Gause, Jr. was a son of John Gause, I, and Samuel Gause was a son of William Gause, II, as shown in his will. Hence the proof that CHARLES GAUSE was a brother of William Gause, II, Needham Gause, Benjamin Gause, and John Gause. Mrs. Gertrude McNeil of Southport owns an old and faded copy of the will of Charles Gause. On the back of the will it states - "Copy of the Will of Charles Gause, for Mr. John Evans." It reads in part:
- "In the name of God Amen/ I Charles Gause of the County of Brunswick and State of North Carolina, being of Sound and disposing mind and memory, Do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, that is to say,
- FIRST - I give and bequeath to my loving wife, Eleanor Gause all the property that came to me by her, provided a debt that is due Benjamin Mills is paid and satisfied out of said property, also my house and chair, one yoke of oxen, and third



of the breeding cattle, One third of the sheep and Goats, and as many plantation tools as may serve the hand that is left on the plantation for the use of my said wife (not containing the blacksmith~~xxx~~ tools as my part thereof) to her and her heirs forever. I also lend to my said wife the use of the plantation on which I now live, one Lot in Smithville (No. 26) also the use of the following negroes (provided they are not carried out of the State), Minge, Jenny, Jack and Wells, and also my household furniture, during her natural life and after her decease to be left to the ~~discretion~~ discretion of the ninth clause of this my will.

SECONDLY - I give and bequeath to my daughter MARY GIBBS the following negroes.....

THIRDLY - I give to my daughter ANN EVANS, 300 acres of land lying on the Middle Swamp.....

FOURTHLY - I give and bequeath to my granddaughter ELIZABETH DAVIS lot No. 44, in Smithville..... After my death my property to be equally divided between all my grandchildren.

Fifthly - I give and bequeath to my granddaughter SARAH BRINSON 100 acres.....

Others named were-

Daughter Elizabeth, deceased.

Grandson, Charles Gibbs, lands on Rattlesnake, 250 acres.

Step-daughter ELIZABETH LEONARD 150 acres.

To Mr. JOHN MILLER, for his kindness to my daughter Elizabeth in her last illness,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the cattle in her possession at her decease.

SARAH BRINSON to receive her legacy when she comes of age.

Executors - my nephews John Gause, Jr. and Samuel Gause.

Wit: Peter Gause  
Sarah Gause.

S/ Charles Gause (Seal)

NORTH CAROLINA )  
BRUNSWICK COUNTY )

Court Office. I hereby certify the above to be a true copy from the records of my office. Given under my hand and seal this 22nd day of Jany 1811.

John J. Gause, Clk.

CHARLES GAUSE also served in the Revolution. He is listed in the militia from the Wilmington, District. (N.C. Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers, p. 338). His descendants have joined the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, on this service.

On May 29, 1784 William Gause (II) sold Charles Gause 640 acres on Lockwoods Folley, an original grant to William Bowden, and by several transfers to William Gause (Deed Bk. B, p. 261, Brunswick County, N.C.).



In 1791 history records this Charles Gause, as "~~Old~~ Charles Gause." He is also listed as one of the FOUNDERS of Southport, N.C. - then Smithville. In May 1790, the first start towards a settlement at what is now Southport, N.C. was made by the citizens of the community. Joshua Potts wrote a Petition. "Charles Gause, Esq. one of the leading inhabitants of Brunswick County...undertook the exhibition of it (the petition) in order to obtain subscribers names. This was performed and introduced in the General Assembly, which in that year sat at Fayetteville." It was not passed by this Assembly, so twelve months later, when the Assembly sat at New Bern, Mr. Potts wrote: "Who should come into my cabin but the same old Mr. Charles Gause, whose business it was to get me to write and renew the petition for the establishment of said town." He promised that General Smith would not go to the next Assembly if he did not promise to support the Act to set up the town. "The venerable old man made good his word. General Smith was elected, went to the Assembly at New Bern and assisted in getting the Act passed," at New Bern in the November Session of the North Carolina General Assembly. General Smith had opposed the Act in 1790. The town was first called Smithville in honor of General Benjamin Smith. (History of New Hanover County, by Waddell, pgs. 214-215.).

CHARLES GAUSE was twice married. His last wife was Eleanor Leonard, widow. She was born 1858 and died at her residence on Town Creek on Sept. 3, 1835 (age 77) as shown in her obituary in the Wilmington Advertiser, published Sept. 11, 1835.

In February, 1794, Charles Gause gave Gift deed of slaves to his children Mary, Ann, Elizabeth, Sarah and Charles. (Deed Bk. C, p. 290, Brunswick County, N.C.). The 1790 census shows Charles Gause in Brunswick County with-

|                |           |           |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|
| 1 male over 16 | 4 females | 15 slaves |
| 1 " under 16   |           |           |

Brunswick County Court Minutes, 1782-1801 (N.C. Archives), show-  
April 1792 - Miss Rebecca Ann Leonard, Thomas and Jacob Leonard,  
chose their uncle, Samuel Leonard, guardian.

Petition of Mrs. Leonard for her dowery...widow of  
Jacob Leonard....

William Gause, Esq. was app'd guardian of Ester Leonard  
and William Espy Lord for Jane and Elizabeth Leonard.  
So sometime after 1792 Charles Gause married the widow of Jacob  
Leonard. There seems to have been no issue by this marriage.

Since Charles Gause was called "a venerable old man" in 1791  
it seems that he should have been born about 1730.

CHARLES GAUSE by his first wife, had issue:

- a. Mary Gause, m. \_\_\_ Gibbs and had son Charles Gibbs.
- b. Ann Gause, m. John Evans, was given 300 acres on Middle Swamp by her father.
- c. Sarah Gause, m. \_\_\_ Davis. (left a will dated 7 Sept. 1801, proved Oct./Court 1805, (Will Bk. B, p. 80, Brunswick County, N.C.) She named-  
 daughter -- Elizabeth Davis  
 sisters - - Mary Gibbs  
                   Ann Evans  
 niece----- Sarah Brinson, daughter of sister, Elizabeth.  
 Father----- Charles Gause, Executor  
 Witnesses: Eleanor Taylor  
                   Miles Potter  
                   Thomas Leonard
- d. Elizabeth Gause, m. \_\_\_ Brinson and had daughter Sarah.
- e. Charles Gause, II.

(6-b) ANN GAUSE, daughter of Charles Gause, d. Jan. 6, 1813, m. JOHN BASSETT EVANS, b. 1761, d. Oct. 19, 1825. He called himself JOHN EVANS, SR. in his will dated 23 Feb. 1823, proved Oct. Court, 1825 (Will Bk. B, p. 129, Brunswick County, N.C.). In his will he named "my five children Daniel, John, Mary, Louise and Ann" and farther referred to Mary as Mary Potter. In the settlement of the estate his son, named executor by his father, was called Daniel B. Evans, and William Hankins, and Miles Potter, Jr. were listed as heirs. The children of Ann Gause and John Evans, Sr. were:

- a. John Evans, m. Rebecca Potter as shown in the will of her father, Miles Potter (Will Bk. B, p. 151, Brunswick Co., N.C.)
- b. Daniel Bassett Evans, b. March 29, 1796, d. Jan. 13, 1867, m. Nov. 20, 1820 Elizabeth Aiken Smith, b. Feb. 19, 1796, d. Nov. 10, 1881.  
(See MERCER and SMITH FAMILIES)
- c. Mary Evans, m. Miles Potter, Jr. brother of Rebecca wife of John Evans.
- d. Louise Evans, m. William Hankins.  
( May have been others but not named in will.)  
Louise was given 200 acres including Cypress Savannah by her father's will.
- e. Ann Evans

On Jan. 11, 1834 WILLIAM HANKINS and wife LOUISA of Brunswick County deeded to Miles Potter 200 acres "including Cypress Savannah" as appears by a grant issued to John Evans, 14 Dec. 1810, which said John Evans bequeathed to said Louise Hankins. (D. Bk. K, p. 198, Brunswick County, N.C.)

On March 3, 1835 William Hankins deeded to Miles Potter... "all my claim to which I am entitled by virtue of my marriage with Louis M. Evans, a certain negro slave named Will, now in possession of Eleanor Gause. At her death to be equally divided between the heirs of JOHN EVANS, dec'd. agreeable to the last will and testament of CHARLES GAUSE, dec'd."

Wit: Abram Baker

Uriah Sullivan (Deed Bk. L, p. 121, Brunswick County, M.C.)

The COMMISSIONERS authorized to lay off the town of Smithville were:

BENJAMIN SMITH  
WILLIAM ESPY LORD  
ROBERT HOWE  
CHARLES GAUSE

On Jan. 1, 1794 they sold Lot #75 to James Reed (Deed Bk. D, p. 3, Brunswick County.

-----  
LINE OF DESCENT (as used for membership in Nat. Soc. D.A.R.)  
WILLIAM GAUSE, I, born about 1700, d. about 1762, Prince George Parish, South Carolina. Had son-

CHARLES GAUSE m. b. ca 1730, d. Brunswick Co., N.C. 1811, m. (1<sup>st</sup>) name unknown. Had daughter

ANNE GAUSE, b. ca 1760, d. Brunswick Co., N.C. Jan. 6, 1813, m. John Bassett Evens, b. ca. 1761, d. Oct. 18, 1815, Brunswick Co., N.C. had son-

DANIEL BASSETT EVANS, b. March 29, 1796, Brunswick Co., N.C.; d. same place Jan. 18, 1867, m. No. 20, 1820 Elizabeth Aiken Smith, b. Feb. 18, 1786 in South Carolina, d. Brunswick Co., N.C. Nov. 10, 1881. Had daughter

ANNE JANE EVANS, b. May 15, 1822, Brunswick Co., N.C. d. ~~same place~~ Wilmington, N.C. Dec. 23, 1912, m. Feb. 24, 1841, Brunswick Co., N.C. JOHN MERCER, b. July 20, 1812, Brunswick County, N.C., d. same place Sept. 12, 1863. had daughter

FLORENCE MERCER, married BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK, I.  
(This line prepared for Mrs. Clara Taylor Johnson, through Sarah Elizabeth Mercer, sister of Florence Mercer, in 1957 by Ida B. Kellam) (National D.A.R. Number of Mrs. Johnson, 457088)

E V A N S   F A M I L Y

JOHN BASSETT EVANS, b. ca 1761, died 1825, married Anne Gause, died Jan. 6, 1813, daughter of Charles Gause, Revolutionary soldier of Brunswick County, North Carolina. Tradition says John Bassett Evens was born in England, ran away from England during the Revolutionary war and came to America. By Act of the Legislature his name was changed from John Evans Bassett to John Bassett Evans. He died in Brunswick County on Oct. 19, 1825, and is supposed to be buried in the old Gause burial ground, near Winnabow, on the plantation known as Shrub Hill, now owned by the Taylor family. The will of John Evens, Sr. was dated Feb. 23, 1823 and proved Oct. Court, 1825. He named "all my five children," as:

1. John Evane - land on Middle Swamp - 300 acres.
2. Daniel Evans - to be Executor
3. Mary Potter---land from Cedar Branch to Slab Bridge
4. Louisa Evans
5. Ann Evans ....to get the homeplace

Exrs: son Daniel Evans and Lewis Galloway.

Family records say that John Bassett Evans and his wife, Ann Gause Evans, had sons John and Daniel Bassett Evans and daughter Rebecca Evans married Thomas Durant. No Rebecca is mentioned above. But this is evidently the same John Bassett Evans as he names his son, Daniel, executor, and on Feb. 1, 1825 Daniel B. Evans applied to court for a discharge of his duties as administrator, with the understanding that should there come forward demands against the estate Daniel Evans would be bound to discharge such demands. A bond was given by John Evans, Miles Potter, Jr. Luke Goodman and William Hankins who bound themselves with Daniel B. Evans "as HEIRS" of the estate, to pay their part with said Daniel B. Evans.

(1) JOHN EVANS, II, received 300 acres on Middle Swamp by his father's will. When Charles Gause made his will in 1806 he gave his daughter, ANN EVANS, 300 acres on Middle Swamp. When Miles Potter dated his will, 6 Aug. 1827, proved Aug. Court, 1827, he gave to his daughter, REBECCA, wife of JOHN EVANS, land joining said John Evans. No further record on this John Evens. Mrs. McNeil of Southport has an old copy of the will of Charles Gause, and on

the back in the writing of the copyist, it states-  
 "Copy of the Will of Charles Gause  
 for  
 Mr. John Evans"

(2) DANIEL BASSETT EVANS, b. March 29, 1796, d. Jan. 13, 1867, m. Feb. 20, 1820, Elizabeth Aiken Smith, b. Feb. 19, 1798, d. Nov. 11, 1881.

Daniel B. Evans left a will recorded in Brunswick County, N.C. (Will Bk. B, p. 20.). It was dated Nov. 29, 1866, and he gave the full names of his children and wife as: wife, Elizabeth Aiken; sons Thomas Smith Evans and Henry Clay Evans, daughters Caroline Rebecca and Ann Jane, and sons Jacob Alexander, John Bassett and Anchrum Harriss. Son Jacob Alexander was designated as executor. This family lived on Town Creek in Brunswick County, N.C. Family Bible records have been well preserved and we list their children accordingly:

1. ANN JANE EVANS, b. May 15, 1822, d. Dec. 23, 1912, m. Feb. 24, 1841.  
 JOHN MERCER, b. July 20, 1812, d. Sept. 12, 1863 (See MERCER FAMILY).
2. Jacob Alexander Evans, b. July 21, 1826, d. Sept. 28, 1884, m. 1st Ann Sikes and had-  
     Thomas Gaston Evans  
     Carrie Amelia Evans, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Hughes  
 There was no issue by the 2nd wife, Jane Charlotte \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Thomas Smith Evans, b. Jan. 28, 1829, d. Sept. 21, 1905, m. 2nd Helen Corbett and had a daughter Etta. The will of Thomas S. Smith is on record in New Hanover County, N.C. (Will Bk. L, p. 115). The will is dated Feb. 26, 1904, proved October Term of Court, 1905. He named his wife, Helen C. Evans and he made his daughter Etta Hand his executrix. On Oct. 12, 1905, Etta Hand Koonce made her report as executrix of Thomas S. Smith.
4. John Bassett Evans, III, b. Jan. 28, 1829 (twin), d. Sept. 2, 1913, m. Mary Jane Ellis, b. April 19, 1831, d. Aug. 18, 1889, of Onslow County, N.C. He left a will in Brunswick County, N.C. (Book A, p. 404). It was dated July 12, 1907 and proved by J. B. Mercer. The executors were Daniel R. Walker and J. J. Knox. Their children were:
  - a. Ida Elizabeth Evans, b. March 8, 1857, m. Christopher S. Riggs and had, Della, Daisy, Lou, John B., Ella, Mary Jane, Grover Lee and Fannie Riggs.



- b. Walter Raleigh Evans, b. 1859, m. Sarah J. Joyner and had issue:  
 Susie Evans, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Coleman  
 Thomas Bassett Evans  
 Italy Evans, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Glenn  
 Marie Evans, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Austin
- c. Fannie Evans, m. James Henry and had twins, Exley and Ellis.  
 d. David Daniel Evans, b. Aug. 18, 1866, d. Sept. 20, 1880  
 e. Thomas B. Evans, b. Oct. 21, 1869, d. Nov. 8, 1869  
 f. John Evans (twin), b. Oct. 21, 1869, died infancy  
 g. Adelaide Adrian Evans, b. Aug. 15, 1872, d. Oct. 30, 1929, m.  
 Robert Lee Fox of Roanoke, Va. Had issue:  
 (1) Beulah Lee Fox, m. E. Paul Rogers of Watkins Glenn, N.Y.  
 and they had a daughter Margaret Adelaide, m. Lewis  
 A. Brown of New Bedford, Mass, and had  
 Lucinda Lee Brown, b. March 12, 1951  
 Paul Rogers Brown, b. Nov. 30, 1952
5. Caroline Rebecca Evans, b. Jan. 17, 1831, d. Dec. 5, 1914, m. Rufus  
 Galloway, b. June 24, 1821, d. Aug. 7, 1891. Her will is recorded  
 in Brunswick County, N.C. (Will Bk. B, p. 190). It is dated  
 Nov. 4, 1904, probated Dec. 14, 1914, and names -  
 nephew - Eugene B. Evans  
 brothers - John Bassett Evans  
 Thomas Smith Evans  
 Ancrum Harriss Evans  
 sister - Ann Jane Mercer  
 brother - Jacob A. Evans, dec'd. and his children  
 a. Thomas Gaston Evans  
 b. Carrie Amelia Hughes  
 niece - Hattie Pippitt Evans  
 - To Warren Winslow Galloway, son of Warren W. and Emma Julia  
 Galloway.  
 - to Zion Church - \$50.00  
 Executor - Oscar A. Durant
6. Ancrum Harriss Evans, b. May 22, 1833, d. May 16, 1911, m. Elizabeth  
 R. Kelly, b. Oct. 11, 1844, d. Jan. 15, 1910. They were married on  
 Feb. 28, 1860. His will is recorded in Brunswick County, N.C.  
 (Will Bk. A, p. 404). It is dated Oct. 26, 1910 and names  
 the following children:  
 a. Katie L. Evans, b. Oct. 1, 1862, d. Jan. 20, 1940 - single.  
 b. Blanche Estelle Evans, b. March 8, 1866, d. Sept. 6, 1943, m.  
 Feb. 2, 1887, W. A. Jenkins, b. July 30, 1858, d. Dec. 19, 1911.  
 They had issue, Sanford Swindell, William Carlyle, Roy Evans,  
 Theodore Roosevelt and William Armon Jenkins.  
 c. Guyan Wallenton Evans, b. Jan. 2, 1869, d. May 2, 1870, not  
 mentioned in will.  
 d. Lillian Evans, b. Feb. 11, 1871, died infancy, not mentioned  
 in will.

- e. Eugene V. Evans, b. June 29, 1873, m. Feb. 2, 1902 Hancy R. Walker, b. Feb. 27, 1883. He was named executor of his fathers will. They had issue:
- (1) Charlotte V. Evans, b. June 18, 1903, m. Ernest Krahnke
  - (2) Elizabeth K., b. May 3, 1906, m. Clancie T. Simmons
  - (3) Eugene O., b. Nov. 11, 1907, m. Dorothy B. Hayes
  - (4) Edward J. Evans, b. Jan. 23, 1911, m. Willene Swink
  - (5) Harris A. Evans, b. June 2, 1915, m. Mary L. Robinson
  - (6) Virginia Y., b. May 20, 1917, m. Arthur E. Burnett
- f. Hector M. Evans, b. July 3, 1875, d. Sept. 10, 1931, single.  
Called Hector McK. Evans in his father's will.
- g. Hilda Evans, b. March 5, 1878, d. Jan. 23, 1919, m. Feb. 28, 1895 Thomas Wooten Henry, b. Jan. 6, 1868, d. May 23, 1937, had issue: Floyd Henry, Thomas Albert, Willie W., C. Herman, Earl G., Norris K., Estelle, and Annie May Henry.
- h. Dixie K. Evans, b. Feb. 5, 1882, single
- i. Ruth B. Evans, b. Sept. 22, 1884, m. Jan. 26, 1910 William Henry Walker and had issue: Cora Lee, William H. and Daniel E. Walker.
- j. Nyda Evans, b. Aug. 21, 1888, d. March 8, 1954, m. May 17, 1922 Thomas Wooten Henry, 2nd wife. Had issue: Elizabeth Wooten and Troy Henry.

7. Henry Clay Evans, b. May 2, 1833, d. May 16, 1898, single.

The WILMINGTON JOURNAL, published Jan. 24, 1867, in Wilmington, N.C. shows in its obituary column:  
Died at his residence in Brunswick County, N.C. on the 13th of January, Daniel B. Evans, of a heart ailment, at age 70 years, 9 mos. 14 days.

From the Bible of Anorum Harriss Evans, owned by his son, Eugene, 1956.  
MARRIAGES Smith

Daniel B. Evans to Miss Elizabeth Aiken, on Nov. 20, (1820)  
Ann Jane, daughter of Daniel Bassett and Elizabeth Aiken Smith  
was married to John Mercer Feb. 24, 1841, by Rev. Chancellor

BIRTHS

Daniel Bassett son of John and Ann ~~xxxxxxx~~ Evans, born  
March 29, 1796  
Elizabeth Aiken daughter of Thomas and Jane Smith born  
Feb. 19, 1798  
Ann Jane daughter of Daniel Bassett and Elizabeth Aiken Evans  
born May 15, 1822  
Jacob Alex. Evans born July 24, 1826  
Thomas Smith Evans born Jan 28, 1829  
John B. Evans born Jan 28, 1829 } twins  
Caroline Rebecca Evans born Jan. 17, 1831  
Henry C. Evans, born May 22, 1833  
Anchrum H. Evans born May 22, 1838  
John Mercer was born July 20, 1812  
Ann Jane Mercer was born May 15, 1822.

Inscriptions from  
Zion Methodist Church, Brunswick County, N.C.

Daniel B. Evans  
Born  
March 29<sup>th</sup> 1796  
Died  
Jan. 13, 1867  
Age 70 yrs 9 Mos

-----

Jacob A. Evans  
Son of  
Daniel B. Evans  
Born  
July 21st 1826  
Died  
Sept. 28th 1884

-----

JOHN B. EVANS  
Son of  
Daniel B. and Elizabeth Evans  
Born  
Jan. 28th 1829  
Died  
Sept. 2nd. 1913  
Age 84 yrs 7 Months

-----

Rufus Galloway  
Born  
June 24th 1821  
Died  
Aug. 7th 1891

-----

ANCHRAM H. EVANS  
N.C.T. C.S.A.  
Commissary Sgt. 51st Regt.  
Born  
May 22, 1838  
Died  
Aug. 8, 1911

Elizabeth A.  
wife of  
Daniel B. Evans  
Born  
Feb. 19<sup>th</sup> 1796  
Died  
Nov. 10th 1881  
Age 83 yrs. 8 Mos.

-----

Jane Evans  
Wife of  
J. A. Evans  
Age 61 years

-----

MARY J. EVANS  
Daughter of  
T & Elizabeth Ellis  
Born  
April 29th 1831  
Died  
Aug. 18<sup>th</sup> 1889  
56 yrs 3 mos 30 days

-----

CAROLINE R.  
Wife of  
Rufus Galloway  
Born  
Jan. 17, 1831  
Died  
Dec. 5th 1914

-----

ELIZABETH  
WIFE OF  
Anchram H. Evans  
Born  
Oct. 11, 1884  
Died  
Jan. 15th 1910

Wayman Methodist Church  
Brunswick County, N.C.

Thomas S. Evans  
Jan. 28, 1829 (Twin brother of John B. Evans)  
Sept. 21, 1905

Oakdale Cemetery  
Wilmington, North Carolina

Anna Jane Evans  
wife of  
John Mercer  
May 15, 1828  
Dec. 23, 1913

Henry C. Evans (C.S.A.)  
Born  
May 2nd 1833  
Died  
May 16th 1898

-----  
Deed Book T, p. 253, Brunswick County, N.C.  
26 April 1867

The heirs of Daniel B. Evans signed with the Executor to the effect that they were in agreement with the terms set down in the will of Daniel Bassett Evans, Dec'd. (since there was some question about the legal procedure). Those signing were:

Elizabeth Aiken Evans - widow of D.B. Evans  
John Evans  
Jacob Evans  
Ancrum Evans  
Jane Evans, since married to John Mercer  
Thomas S. Evans  
Caroline Rebecca Evans  
Henry C. Evans

Deed Bk. Q, p. 65, Brunswick County, N.C.  
Oct. 24, 1854 - John B. Evans and Jacob A. Evans listed as business partners.



DANIEL BASSETT EVANS  
1796 - 1867



ELIZABETH AIKEN SMITH  
1798 - 1881



JOHN MERCER  
1812 - 1863



ANNE JANE MERCER  
1821 - 1912



M E R C E R F A M I L Y

SOLOMON MERCER, traditionally from Virginia to Robeson County, North Carolina, settled in that part of Bladen County, later included in Robeson County. He was given a patent to land in Bladen County, North Carolina in 1767. Records indicate that he may have been born about 1725. He left a will in Robeson County dated 15 December, 1788, and recorded in 1788 (Will Bk. 1, p. 12, Robeson County, N.C.). He left a widow, Sarah Mercer, probably a second wife. To Sarah he left his estate during her life or widowhood. From his will we list his children as:

1. Malaciah Mercer....to get 5 shillings
2. Solomon Mercer.....to get 5 shillings
3. Uthany Mercer, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Page, she to get 5 shillings
4. Christopher Mercer, to get all lands, and the personal estate to be divided between son Christopher and the three youngest daughters, viz:
5. Sarah Mercer, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Taylor
6. Nancy Mercer, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Campbell
7. Constant Mercer, m. (William) Glover. She was called Constant Glovyer in her father's will.

The will showing that Solomon Mercer gives only 5 shillings to Malachai, Solomon and Uthany, suggests that they have already had their share of the property, and we assume she was a second wife, since the estate went to Sarah and the youngest children.

Bladen County records show that others by name of Mercer were there very early....

Noah Mercer.....1770 and 1771  
 Joseph Mercer.....1771  
 Malachai Mercer.....1771

Still earlier we find them on record in Johnston County, North Carolina:

Johnston County Index to Deeds 1746-1750  
 Christopher Mercer to Jacob Mercer.....1749  
 Joseph Mercer to John Mercer.....1753  
 Christopher Mercer to Joseph Mercer.....1754  
 Wm. Galloway to Joshua Mercer.....1754

Among these early men of the Mercer family we find a few who were Loyalists. From The Loyalist of North Carolina During the Revolution by DeMond, we find the following names in the list of those men from whom the State confiscated their lands because of their Loyalist activities:

p.242

LAND CONFISCATED

The land of Noah Mercer, 148 acres, was confiscated and sold to William Moore, 1787.

The land of Joseph Mercer, 124 acres, was confiscated and sold to Jesse Lassater in 1787.

(1) MALACHIA MERCER, son of Solomon Mercer, I, seems to have lived and died in Robeson County. The name of his wife has not been found but deeds reveal that he had one son (maybe others):

8. Christopher Mercer. On 29 March, 1805, the sons of Christopher Mercer, Sr. sold land that had been deeded them by Christopher Mercer, son and heir of Malachia Mercer, it being the plantation where Malachia Mercer formerly lived (D.Bk.N, p.342, Robeson County, N.C.). (Also a similar deed in D.Bk.N, p.344).

(4) Christopher Mercer, listed as "Sr." in records, left several records in Robeson County. Location of his land seemed to prove he was a son of Solomon Mercer, I. The 1790 census of Robeson County gives the family as:

|                    |           |
|--------------------|-----------|
| CHRISTOPHER MERCER |           |
| 1 male over 16     | 2 females |
| 4 " under 16       |           |

This CHRISTOPHER MERCER died prior to 4 April 1812, when his sons deeded land "for good will and affection to our brother, Solomon Mercer" ....our rights to a tract of land formerly the property of Christopher Mercer, dec'd...275 acres that was not deeded by said Christopher Mercer, dec'd....and we as heirs of said Christopher Mercer deed the land to Solomon Mercer (D.Bk.O, p.247, Robeson County, N.C.)

The heirs named were:

9. Solomon Mercer  
 10. Christopher Mercer, Jr. (m. 7/7/1806 Olive Moore- Robeson County marriage bonds)  
 11. Richard Mercer  
 12. Colon Mercer (m. 6/7/1802 Phereby Musselwhite, Robeson County)  
 13. John Mercer

The SOLOMON MERCER above is not accepted as Solomon Mercer whose family settled in Brunswick County, N.C., since Solomon of the Brunswick family was supposed to have died long before this. But the names of the children are so similar to those ~~of~~ in the family of Redmond Mercer of Brunswick County that it helps to identify Solomon, as brother of Christopher the father of this family.

(2) SOLOMON MERCER, II, son of SOLOMON MERCER, I, of Robeson County, North Carolina, left few records in Robeson County. Tradition says that Solomon Mercer, father of Redmond Mercer was killed in service in the Revolutionary War. It would probably be more correct to say he died from wounds received in the war, as he had a son born in 1788. The following pay vouchers are on record in the N.C. Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina:

N.C. REVOLUTIONARY ACCOUNTS

Book 5 50, 4

Report of the several claims allowed and signed by the Board of Auditors for the District of Wilmington from the 17th of October to the 15th July, 1783.

No. 1174 - Solomon Mercer

Militia 3.8.6.

V - 61 - 1

Claims allowed & passed by the Board of Auditors for the District of Wilmington from the 16th July (included) to the 19th March 1784--

No. 2591 - Solo Mercer w(war) 20.

Militia

There are no canceled vouchers for Solomon Mercer in the State records. The fact that there are no canceled vouchers makes us believe that Solomon Mercer died soon after the war, probably from wounds received in the war, and no one claimed his pay.

SOLOMON MERCER, II, left a son REDMOND MERCER, born 1788. Family records say that Redmond Mercer had two half-sisters in Brunswick County. These were-

Sarah, wife of John Drew  
Nancy, wife of Louis Sellers

In a search of Brunswick County records proof of this is found.

On 15 Nov. 1810, John Anderson deeded to his daughter, SARAH, wife of John Drew, certain property, because he was moving (D. Bk. G, p. 112).

On the same date John Anderson deeded his sons John and James Anderson, land, etc. (D. Bk. G, p. 107, Brunswick County, N. C.).

On the same date John Anderson deeded his daughter, Hannah Anderson, slaves, cattle, etc. (D. B. G, p. 110, Brunswick County).

On the same date John Anderson deeded his daughter, Rebecca Robbins, wife of Arthur Robbins, property (D. Bk. G, p. 111).

A similar record has not been found for Nancy Sellers, half-sister of Redmond Mercer, but it is known that Sarah Drew was a half-sister, so it seems that the widow of Solomon Mercer, married second, John Anderson. These three children of ~~Sarah Taylor~~ widow Mercer would be-

14..... Redmond Mercer, b. 1788, d. 1863

15..... Sarah Anderson, m. John Drew

16..... Nancy, m. Louis Sellers

(14) REDMOND MERCER, b. 1788, d. 1858, m. SARAH TAYLOR, d. Oct. 7, 1863,

They lived in Brunswick County, North Carolina, where records show

that the widow, Sarah (Taylor) Mercer, and her children sold the lands of Redmond Mercer, Dec'd. on Nov. 29, 1858.

29 November, 1858

SARAH MERCER, widow of Redmon Mercer, dec'd; John Mercer; James Grimes and wife Sarah Jane; Edward Mercer and W.H. Mercer  
to

CHRISTOPHER C. MERCER, for consideration of \$150....100 acres of land in one tract, and another tract of 100 acres on Mills Swamp adjoining Russ' line.

S/ John Mercer  
Sarah Mercer  
James C. Grimes  
Sarah J. Grimes  
Martha Mercer  
Edward Mercer  
W.H. Mercer  
(D.Bk.S, p.258, Brunswick County)

29 November 1858

SARAH MERCER, widow of Redmon Mercer, dec'd., et al  
to

EDWARD MERCER...100 acres South of Bay Branch (D.Bk.S, p.620).  
(Signed as above except Christopher signs instead of Edward)

Another record found at Southport shows the family interest in churches and religion. In 1840 George Montgomery deeded to the Trustees of the M.E. Church land for a church building. The Trustees named were:

|                                    |                |
|------------------------------------|----------------|
| Christopher M. Mercer              | Thomas G. Drew |
| W.H. Mercer                        | A.D. McKeithan |
| Nathaniel Galloway (D.Bk.P, p.668) |                |

The children of Redmond and Sarah Mercer were:

17. JOHN MERCER, b. July 20, 1812, d. Sept. 12, 1863, m. Feb. 24, 1841  
Ann Jane Evans, b. May 15, 1822, d. Dec. 23, 1912.
18. Christopher C. Mercer, m. Caroline Reeves, lived at Sanpit, near Georgetown, S.C.
19. Edward Mercer, m. 22 Dec. 1842, Susan Sellers, in Brunswick Co. They lived at Bolivia, Brunswick County, N.C.
20. William H. Mercer, m. 29 Jan. 1861, Zilphia Gilbert, in Brunswick County. They lived at Bolivia.  
(Brunswick County marriage bonds show these dates)
21. Mary Jane Mercer, b. 1814, d. 24 June, 1850, age 36 years (grave stone record), m. George Smith, b. 1804 in South Carolina, son of Thomas Aiken Smith and his wife, Jane.



22. Martha J. Mercer, m. 29 June 1866 Philip Cox (Brunswick County marriage bonds).
23. Louis Mercer, died young
24. Solomon Mercer, died young.

(15) SARAH ANDERSON, half sister of Redmon Mercer, m. John Drew prior to 1810. They had issue:

25. Thomas Drew
26. William Drew
27. John Drew (John J. Drew, m. 3 April 1834 Mary E. Durant, daughter of Thomas and Mary A. Durant).
28. Jesse Drew
29. Benjamin Drew
30. Winnea Drew (Winnea Drew, b. 13 Nov. 1823, d. 29 April 1904, married 6 Nov. 1844 Thomas Akin Durant, b. 15 Jan. 1820, son of Thomas Durant and Mary A. Smith).
31. Sarah Drew, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Montgomery

(16) NANCY, half-sister of Redmon Mercer, m. Louis Sellers and had issue:

32. Peter Sellers, m. Julia Leonard
33. Ella Sellers never married
34. Thomas Griffin Sellers, single
35. Anna Jane Sellers, m. Philip Cox
36. Susan Sellers, m. her cousin, Edward Mercer (19)

(17) JOHN MERCER, b. 20 July 1812, d. 12 Sept 1863, m. 24 Feb. 1841, Ann Jane Evans, b. 15 May 1822, d. 23 Dec. 1912 (Grave of Ann Jane Mercer in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, N.C.). John Mercer dated his will 25 July 1861. He left to his wife, Jane Mercer, 1,000 acres of land on the East side of Lockwood Folly River. To HENRY ADDIX he left the duty of looking after the business for his family. Other lands were to be sold to educate his children. His executors were his brother W.H. Mercer, Thomas G. Drew and John D. Taylor. On 29 Nov. 1858 John Mercer signed with his mother and the other heirs of his father, deeds to sales of 200 acres of land on Mills Swamp to Christopher C. Mercer, a brother, and to 100 acres on Bay Branch to his brother Edward Mercer (D. Bk. S, p. 258 and p. 620, Brunswick Co.). On 7 Nov. 1840 JOHN MERCER bought two tracts of land on Lockwood Folley River, Middle Swamp, joining Redmon Mercer, from Alfred Galloway (D. Bk. M, p. 396, Brunswick Co., N.C.). JOHN MERCER is buried in a family burial ground, near Shallotte, in Brunswick County, North Carolina. The children of JOHN MERCER and ANN JANE EVANS MERCER were:

37. Capt. Oliver Mercer, C.S.A., b. 23 Jan. 1842, killed in the Battle of Gettysburg, 1 July, 1863.
38. Sarah Elizabeth Mercer, b. 25 March 1843, d. 16 March 1888, m. 1 Jan. 1874, Edward Ward Taylor.
39. Charles Owen Mercer, b. 12 Dec. 1845, d. 6 April 1902, m. 12 Dec. 1874 Nollie Wooten, b. 17 Jan. 1858, d. 4 April 1932 (Gravestone record).

40. Mary Caroline Mercer, b. 4 Feb. 1848, d. 14 June 1900, m. 15 Dec. 1874, Micajah Reeves
41. Sophia Jane Mercer, b. 15 June, 1850, m. 20 Oct. 1889, Edward Ward Taylor
42. Daniel Fulton Mercer, b. 29 April, 1852, d. 28 Nov. 1878
43. John Bascom Mercer, b. 8 March 1856, d. 28 Nov. 1913, buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, N.C., married Mary Lily.
44. Emma Judson Mercer, b. 15 May, 1857, m. 27 Nov. 1878 Henry Fulton Walker, b. 1 Jan. 1852, d. 8 Feb. 1883, had issue
- a. Lillie Burkhead Walker, b. 31 Aug. 1879, m. Charles LaFayette Dickanson.
  - b. Calmer Davis Walker, b. 5 Sept. 1881, m. 8 Aug. 1908 Grace Eason of Norfolk, Virginia
  - c. Henri Emma Walker, b. 18 May, 1883, d. 31 Jan. 1935, m. 10 Oct. 1906 William Dougal McCaig, b. 18 Jan. 1874, of Mt. Carmel, Pa.
45. Florence Mercer, b. 6 March, 1863, d. 13 Dec. 1896, m. 23 Feb. 1882 BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK, I, 1852-1938.

(18) CHRISTOPHER C. MERCER, m. Caroline Reeves and had issue

46. George Redmond Mercer, m. Kate Hazelton
47. Emma Mercer, m. DuRant
- ~~48. DuRant Mercer????~~
49. James Buchanan Mercer
50. Naba Mercer, m. Borne
51. William L. Mercer
52. Caroline Mercer
53. Susan Mercer, m. Emma Betts
54. Malissa Mercer, m. Borne
55. Alice Jane Mercer
56. Christopher Columbus Mercer, Jr.
57. John Mercer, single

(19) EDWARD MERCER, m. Susan Sellers (37) his first cousin, and had issue:

58. Nicholas Tally Mercer, m. Ellen Curtis
59. Sarah Ann Mercer, m. Webster Howard
60. Thomas Jefferson Mercer, m. Henrietta Swain
61. John Fletcher Mercer, m. Mary Robinson
62. Fanny Mercer, b. 16 Oct. 1855, d. 10 Sept. 1941, m. Alexander Robinson

(20) WILLIAM HENRY MERCER, m. Zilphia Gilbert in Brunswick County, lived at Bolivia, N.C. and New York. Had issue:

63. David Randolph Mercer, m. Emma Griffin
64. Ida Mercer, single
65. William Oscar Mercer, single
66. Mary Lundy Mercer, m. James Knox
67. Thomas Mercer (Tom), single
68. Elizabeth Mercer (Lizzie), single.

(21) MARY JANE MERCER, b. 1814, d. 24 June 1850, age 36 years (from grave stone. She is buried in the same family cemetery with her brother, John Mercer); m. George Smith, b. 1804 in South Carolina, son of Thomas Akin Smith and his wife, Jane. George Smith, m. 1st Martha Reaves, m. 2nd Mary Mercer and had issue:

69. Sarah Jane Smith, b. 1846, m. James Calvin Grimes. Sarah Jane was the only child of Mary Mercer Smith, hence James C. Grimes and wife Sarah were listed as heirs of Redmond Mercer. The children of James C. Grimes and wife, Sarah Jane Smith, were:

- a. Mary Grimes, m. Joseph Gore and had 8 children, Clara, Baker, John, George and Bessie, etc.
- b. Lizzie Grimes, m. William Pope and had one daughter, Ida May Pope
- c. Florence Grimes, m. Joseph Gay and had a daughter, Louisa Gay
- d. Katie Grimes, m. John Batson and had son Thomas Batson.
- e. Oliver Grimes, m. Viola Bolton and had Florence and Aulain Grimes.
- f. Laura Grimes, m. Finkney Hawes (Pink) and had issue: Katie, James, Mildred, Vera, Smithie and Rhoda Hawes.
- g. George Grimes, m. Lizzie Williams and had Elizabeth and Thomas Williams Grimes.
- h. Bessie Grimes, m. Jacob Fishburn and had Violet, James, and Penzie Fishburn.

(Above records given by Florence Grimes Gay, above.)

(28) JOHN JAMES DREW, b. 11 Aug 1808, d. 16 Dec. 1862, m. 3 April 1834 Mary Elizabeth DuRant, b. 1 March 1812, and had issue:

70. Amanda Fitzalan Drew, b. 7 Jan. 1835, m. 2 April 1857, Henry H. Goodman

71. Martha Caroline Drew, b. 16 Nov. 1836, m. 19 July 1864 W.H. Marsh

72. John Thomas Drew, b. 1 Jan. 1839, m. 8 Nov. 1865 Mary G. Oates

73. William Watts Drew, b. 6 Jan. 1841, m. 5 Feb. 1862 Laura H. Goodman

74. Amelia Elizabeth Drew, b. 19 Dec. 1842, m. 7 March 1867 W.J. Wescott

75. Mary Ann Drew, b. 11 Oct. 1844

76. Sarah Rebecca Drew, b. 25 Dec. 1846

77. Charles Bingley Drew, b. 4 Dec. 1848

78. Jesse James Drew, b. 22 Jan. 1851

The records of this family are taken from the Family Bible of John James Drew, now owned by Miss Sally Betts Knox of Wilmington, N.C. Other records in this Bible state:

Martha Caroline Drew, m. (1st) 26 July 1855 George W. Jarmon who died 11 Oct. 1855

Amanda Fitzalan Goodman, d. 5 Nov. 1868, aged 32 years.

Mary A. Smith, daughter of Thomas and Jane Smith was born Nov. 13th 1792, and was married to Thomas Durant Nov. 18, 1809.

Martha Jane Durant was born Oct. 17th 1810

Rebecca W. Durant was born Dec. 15, 1814.

Mary Ann Durant was born May 1st, 1816, died Nov. 17, 1868

Thomas Aken Durant was born Feb. 19, 1818

Jacob A. Durant was born Feb. 2nd 1823

Mary A. Durant died March 1st 1866, aged 74 years 9 months

Thomas Durant died Nov. 12th 1829

(31) WINNEA ANN DREW, b. 13 Nov. 1823, d. 29 April 1904, m. 6 Nov. 1844  
 Thomas Akin DuRant, b. 15 Jan. 1820, son of Thomas DuRant and Mary  
 Akin Smith DuRant. They had issue:

79. Henry Miller DuRant, b. 5 Jan. 1846, d. 18 July 1927, m. Mary  
 V. Pridgen.
80. Sarah Ann DuRant, b. 1 Feb. 1849, d. 17 Dec. 1872
81. Mary Melvina DuRant, b. 31 March 1851, d. 11 Nov. 1855
82. Thomas Benjamin DuRant, b. 2 Sept. 1853, d. 16 April 1863
83. John William DuRant, b. 5 March 1856, d. 2 April 1863
84. Charles Owen DuRant, b. 6 Sept. 1858, d. 13 March 1919, m. 18 Nov.  
 1891, Geneva Arcada Edgerton
85. Oscar Andrews DuRant, b. 2 Sept. 1862, d. 27 April 1944, m. 26 Nov.  
 1890 Carrie Russell, b. 27 Aug. 1869, d. 3 Oct. 1933, had issue:
  - a. Fred Venters DuRant, b. 3 April 1892, d. 26 June 1892.
  - b. Oscar Earl DuRant, b. 24 June 1893, d. 23 July, 1953, m. 22 Oct.  
 1913, Mary P. Williams
  - c. Leon Miller DuRant, b. 22 Sept. 1894, m. 1 Aug. 1928 Grace  
 Leona Blackwell
  - d. Kate Russell DuRant, b. 21 March 1896, m. 2 Sept. Dr. Herbert  
 G. Dickie and had issue:
    - (1) Herbert Grasty Dickie, b. 20 Sept. 1916, m. 1st 16 Feb.  
 1943, Joyce Kingsbury, m. 2nd Margaret Gompers.
    - (2) Dr. James William Dickie, b. 20 Sept. 1916, m. 26 Dec.  
 1942, Gladys McDonough
  - f. Hattie Gustine DuRant, b. 19 Dec. 1897, m. 1 Sept. 1920 John J.  
 Fowler, b. 20 Sept. 1890, d. 10 Nov. 1939. She teaches in  
 the "Wilmington City Schools.

(39) SARAH ELIZABETH MERCER, b. 25 March 1843, d. 16 March 1888,  
 m. 1 Jan. 1874, Edward Ward Taylor and had issue:

86. Charles Edward Taylor m. Jessie Stevens, Southport, N.C.
87. Martha Jane Taylor, m. John Early Gill
88. John Mercer Taylor, m. Sudie Mills, Wilmington, N.C.
89. Edward Wellington Taylor, m. Alice Jackson Johnson, lives at  
 "Shrub Hill" near Winnabow, N.C.
90. Daniel Webster Taylor
91. Clarissa Cornelia Taylor, m. Daniel Russell Johnson and had  
 issue:
  - a. Sarah Russell Johnson m. W.A. KOPP
  - b. Katharine Johnson, m. Edward Clifford Liggett
  - c. Daniel Russell Johnson, Jr., m. Esther Fletcher
  - d. Rebeckah Johnson (Rebeckah Caroline)
  - e. Alice Lillian Johnson, m. Ronald Bruce Warner
  - f. Mattie (Martha) Taylor Johnson, m. Ramond M. Robinson
  - g. Jackson Johnson, killed in automobile accident 1929
  - h. Mary Mercer Johnson, m. John Warren Whitaker



(45) FLORENCE MERCER, daughter of John W. and Ann Jane Evans Mercer, was born 6 March, 1863, Died 13 December, 1896, m. 23 February, 1882, Bryan Winslow Newkirk. Florence Mercer was born during the trying days of the War between the States. Her brother, home on sick leave, named his new baby sister, FLORENCE. The brother never lived to see the baby after he returned to service, as he was killed in the Battle of Gettysburg. Six months after her birth her father died. Henry Addix, b. Jan. 20, 1811, lived in the Mercer home. It has been said that he came from Germany, and with his education and the many books he brought with him, he was a great help in the rearing and educating these orphans. At the age of eightenn Florence Mercer married Bryan Winslow Newkirk, I, and to them was born:

- 92. John Abram Newkirk, b. 5 May, 1883, d. 16 June, 1884, Wilmington, N.C.
- 93. Mercy Newkirk, b. 4 Sept. 1885, m. 19 June, 1912, Ralph Laine Hartley, b. 19 June, 1877, Batesburg, South Carolina, d. 15 March, 1931 in Pittsburg, Pa.
- 94. Bryan Winslow Newkirk, II, b. 18 Dec. 1888, m. 18 June 1913, Lucile King, b. 12 March, 1894, at Baxley, Georgia.
- 95. Annie Lois Newkirk, b. 11 Nov. 1891, m. 24 Aug. 1922, Ralph Boyd Blakeley, b. 11 Oct. 1890, in Laurens County, South Carolina.
- 96. Arthur Wilkings Newkirk, b. 10 March, 1894, d. 19 Nov. 1954, m. 1st 1916, Loretta Spivey, m. 2nd 1943, Zorah Sellers.
- 97. Henry Erwin Newkirk, b. 20 Aug. 1896, m. 9 Jan. 1922, at Pensacola, Florida, Christine S. Bruno.  
(See NEWKIRK FAMILY for other records of this family)

(39) CHARLES OWEN MERCER, b. 12, Dec, 1845, at Bolivia, N.C. m. Nolie Wooten, b. 17 Jan. 1857, d. 4 April, 1932, daughter of John Allen Wooten and Mary Margaret Anders, his wife. They had issue:

- 98/ John Wooten Mercer, b. Feb. 2, 1880, d. Aug. 1938, m. Fay Traynick
- 99. Charles Oliver Mercer, b. Nov. 13, 1882, m. Callie Davis, b. Sep. 26, 1882.
- 100. James Bascom Mercer, b. Oct. 31, 1885, d. Dec. 29, 1947, m. ~~Mary Davis~~ Mary Davis, b. Nov. 1888.
- 101. Nolie Zou Mercer, b. Dec. 3, 1887, d. Oct. 26, 1943, single
- 102. Mary Anne Mercer, b. A g. 19, 1891, m. Oct. 28, 1914 Livy J. Kelly b. Nov. 2, 1889, d. Dec. 18, 1931, son of James A. and Sally Ashley Kelly.



103. Henry Addix Mercer, b. June 19, 1894, m. July 3, 1926, Evelyn Jones, daughter of Charles Archibald Jones and his wife, Mary McIver  
 104. Daniel Dewey Mercer, b. May 12, 1898, single.

(40) MARY CAROLINE MERCER, m. Micajah Coke Reeves of Surry County, North Carolina, and had issue:

105. Richard Early Reeves, m. Susie Graham of Greenville, S.C.  
 106. Micajah Rufus Reeves, single  
 107. Charles Mercer Reeves, m. Suzanne Purvis of Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 108. Marvin Coke Reeves, m. Myrtle Spaugh of Mt. Airy, N.C.  
 109. Jeremiah Bascom Reeves, m. Louise Calkins of St. Joseph, Mo.  
 110. John Mercer Reeves, m. Virginia McKenzie of Timmonsville, S.C.  
 111. Lillian Reeves, m. Marshall Boylan Wyatt

(43) JOHN BASCOM MERCER, b. March 8, 1855, d. Aug. 28, 1913, m. Mary E. Lilly of Albemarle, on April 23, 1890. He is buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, N.C. They had issue:

112. Henry Bascom Mercer, b. Aug. 17, 1891, d. May 22, 1938, m. Evelyn Banks who died May 10, 1948  
 113. Annie Leah Mercer, b. Jan. 2, 1894, m. Mar. 9, 1915, Walter Creasy Davis  
 114. John Gerhād Mercer, b. Feb. 7, 1897, d. June 21, 1948, m. June 1929 Carol Davis of Raleigh  
 115. Armistead Lilly Mercer, b. Aug. 17, 1899, d. Dec. 2, 1951, m. April 23, 1924 Mildred Davis, sister of Carol Davis.

(44-a) LILLIE BURKHEAD WALKER, b. Aug. 31, 1879, m. Oct. 12, 1904, Charles LaFayette Dickinson, and had issue:

116. Lillie Walker Dickinson, b. Jan. 31, 1908, m. Sept. 25, 1930 Charles Wade and has Mary Jane, Charles and Davis Wade.  
 117. Virginia Dickinson, b. Nov. 1, 1909, m. Aug. 2, 1929 Theodore Kingsbury Lynch and has son "Ted"

118

(44-b) CALMAR DAVIS WALKER, b. Sept. 5, 1881, d. Nov. 2, 1945, m. Grace Eason, d. 1938, and they had issue:

118. Grace Eason Walker, b. May 8, 1908, d. May 12, 1931 m. Ernest Leake  
 119. Evelyn Alexander Walker, b. May 31, 1910, m. 1st Eugene Worrell, m. 2nd Milton W. Cruser, both deceased  
 120. Alice Mercer Walker, b. Oct. 23, 1914, m. Joseph J. Turner  
 121. Calmar Davis Walker, b. Aug. 9, 1916, m. Mildred Brooks Mullis  
 122. Mary Elizabeth Walker, b. Dec. 28, 1920, m. Michael Dan DeJav

(44-c) HENRI EMMA WALKER, b. May 18, 1883, d. Feb. 1935, m. Oct. 10, 1906 William Dougal McCaig of Pennsylvania. Had issue:

123. Emma Lawson McCaig, b. Nov. 18, 1908, m. Walter Edwards of S.C.  
 124. William Dougal McCaig, died at age 14 months  
 125. Jean McCaig, b. Dec. 11, 1913, m. F. Badger Johnson of Clinton, N.C.  
 126. Arthur Walker McCaig, b. July 28, 1916, m. Kitty Sabine, d. June 1948  
 127. Martha McCaig, b. Sept. 21, 1921, m. Brainard Chapman, Chicago

(86) CHARLES EDWARD TAYLOR, b. Sept. 15, 1875, m. at Shrub Hill, Winnabow, North Carolina, d. Oct. 16, 1944, m. June 1, 1909, Jessie Stevens, b. Sept. 22, 1879, and had issue:

128. Elizabeth Taylor, m. Aug. 20, 1938, Raymond Kiddoo, has 2 children

129. Margaret Stevens Taylor, m. Nov. 25, 1937, James M. Harper and has 3 children:

a. James M. Harper, III

b. Edward Taylor Harper

130. Anna Mercer Taylor, m. 1941, Earle I. Brown, of Georgia

131. Edward Bunker Taylor, m. Oct. 18, 1950 Helen Bryson of S.C.

(87) MARTHA JANE (Mattie) TAYLOR, b. Mar. 15, 1878, m. Sept. 20, 1905 John Early Gill, b. Sept. 20, 1878 at Henderson, N.C., d. July 6, 1947 at Rose Hill, N.C., buried in Vance County. They had issue:

132. Clara Evelyn Gill, b. July 30, 1906, m. April 3, 1938, Stephen Wilkins of Duplin County, and they have Sarah Jane, Mary Vann, Evelyn Vance and John Stephen Wilkins

133. James Edward Gill, b. Sept. 26, 1909, m. June 3, 1933, Gladys Strange of Henderson, N.C.

134. Early Taylor Gill, b. Sept. 27, 1913, m. Dec. 1, 1933, Ruth Parnell.

(88) JOHN MERCER TAYLOR, b. Jan. 26, 1879 at Shrub Hill, Brunswick Co. North Carolina, m. Nov. 17, 1910, Sudie Alice Mills, and they have:

135. Sarah Margaret Taylor, b. Aug. 23, 1911, m. Robert M. Fales, M.D.

136. John Mercer Taylor, b. Sept. 28, 1913, d. Aug. 16, 1918.

137. William Mills Taylor, b. April 14, 1916, m. Mar. 25, 1950, Margaret Cunningham Parks of Bristol, Tenn.

(89) EDWIN WELLINGTON TAYLOR, b. April 22, 1880, at Shrub Hill in Brunswick County, N.C. d. Feb. 20, 1931, m. Dec. 27, 1911 at Winnabow, N.C. Alice Jackson Johnson, b. Aug. 14, 1888, in Wilmington, N.C. daughter of Alice Sanders and Jackson Johnson. They had issue:

138. Edwin Wellington Taylor, Jr. single, b. Dec. 13, 1912.

139. Julia Sanders Taylor, b. Nov. 16, 1916, m. James Wilson White.

140. Helen Frances Taylor, b. Jan. 18, 1917

141. Jackson Johnson Taylor, b. Nov. 20, 1918, m. Aug. 25, 1951, Mary Ellen Turner of Richmond, Virginia.

142. Charles Mercer Taylor, b. Jan. 9, 1921, single

MERCER FAMILY RECORDS

SOLOMON MERCER was killed in the Revolutionary War. He came from Virginia and settled in Robeson County, North Carolina. His children were:

1. SILAS MERCER - settled in Doalie County, Georgia (Dooly County)
2. MALACHIA MERCER - settled in Thomas County, Georgia
3. RICHARD MERCER - settled in Robeson County, North Carolina
4. JOHN MERCER - settled in Robeson County, North Carolina
5. SARAH MERCER - settled in Robeson County, North Carolina
6. REDMOND MERCER - settled in Brunswick County, North Carolina
7. MAULSIE MERCER, m. Mr. Flowers in Robeson County. The Flowers are connected with the Sellers family of Brunswick County.

(This information was given Henri Walker McCaig, July 3, 1932, by Wash A. Mercer, son of Miles Mercer, and by Richard Musselwhite, age 72 years, whose grandfather was Richard Mercer.)

-----

1850 CENSUS of Robeson County, North Carolina

|                |     |       |
|----------------|-----|-------|
| RICHARD MERCER | age | 50??? |
| Sarah          | "   | 52    |
| Ervin          | "   | 25    |
| Christopher    | "   | 23    |
| Sarah A.       | "   | 19    |
| Dorothy        | "   | 17    |
| Penny          | "   | 15    |

-----

Below records were collected in Robeson County in 1956 by IBK.

D.Bk.P, p.159 Robeson County

MEREADITH MERCER (Meredith)

to

JACOB MERCER, 2 tracts of land...with the exception of 50 acres where SARAH LITTLE lives, she to have said 50 acres.

D.Bk.M, p.80, Robeson County

5 June 1804

CHRISTOPHER MERCER of Robeson County

to

ELIZABETH, daughter of Colon Mercer... "for Love and affection"  
1 cow and calf, heifers, hogs, pigs, feather beds, etc....

Wit: William Glover

D.Bk.N,p.342,Robeson Co.,N.C.  
29 March 1805

RICHARD MERCER of Robeson County,N.C.  
to  
CHRISTOPHER MERCER

Consideration 50 lbs..3 tracts of land....2 tracts on the South side of Ten Mile Swamp joining Malachia Mercer's lower line, a p Patent dated 20 Dec.1790...and land on the South side of Ten Mile Swamp beginning between Solomon Mercer and Malachia Mercer and Christopher Mercer and Thomas Jackson lines...~~this being~~ a grant of 100 acres to Henry Taylor dated 18 May 1789?and from Taylor sold to Thomas Matthews, from said Matthews to Richard Mercer by deed dated 2 Nov.1795...also 61 acres at a plantation where Malachia Mercer formerly lived, granted said Malachia Mercer 12 Nov 1779 and fell by heirship to Christopher Mercer his son who conveyed it to Christopher Mercer,Sr.  
Wit: William Glover S/ Richard Mercer (Seal)

D.Bk.N,p.344, Robeson Co.,N.C.  
30 March 1805

CHRISTOPHER MERCER of Robeson County,N.C.  
to

WILLIAM GLOVER of same place  
Consideration 50 lbs...the 3 tracts(above mentioned) in Robeson County on Ten Mile Swamp at a line Malachia Mercer's lower line, a patent dated 2 Dec.1790...50 acres...also 100 acres same as above...from Henry Taylor to Thomas Matthews, from said Matthews to Richard Mercer 2 Nov.1795 and from Richard Mercer by deed dated 29 March 1805 to Christopher Mercer...also land "granted to Malachia Mercer by the States Letter Patent bearing date 12th day of November 1779" and fell by heirship to Christopher Mercer his son and by him conveyed to Christopher Mercer,Sr. and and by Christopher Mercer,Sr. deeded to Richard Mercer and by Richard Mercer to Christopher Mercer,Jr, and by him to said William Glover.  
Wit: John x Glover S/ Christopher Mercer (Seal)

D.Bk.N,p.368,Robeson Co.,N.C.  
29 March,1805

CHRISTOPHER MERCER of Robeson County  
to

RICHARD MERCER of same place  
Consideration 50 lbs...215 acres joining Malachia Mercer's upper line in Rattle Snake Slush...a Patent to Christopher Mercer,Sr. dated 20 Dec.1791 and by him conveyed to Christopher Mercer,Jr. who sells it to Richard Mercer.

D.Bk.O,p.247, Robeson County,N.C.  
4 April 1812

COLON MERCER, CHRISTOPHER MERCER,RICHARD MERCER and JOHN MERCER, sons of Christopher Mercer

to  
SOLOMON MERCER our brother, "for good will and affection" our rights to a tract of land formerly the property of CHRISTOPHER MERCER,dec'd..275 acres that was not deeded by said Christopher Mercer,dec'd. and we as heirs of said Christopher Mercer deed same to Solomon Mercer.

## ROBESON COUNTY MARRAIGE BONDS

Christopher Mercer, m. 7 July 1806 Olive Moore  
 Colon Mercer, m. 7 June 1802 Phereby Musselwhite  
 Neah Mercer, Jr., m. 15 Jan 1842 Mary Byrd, bondsman Noah Mercer, Sr.  
 Christopher C. Mercer, m. 23 July 1873? Margaret Musselwhite  
 Bondsman Richard A. Mercer.

## 1790 Census of Robeson County

## SOLOMON MERCER

1 male over 45      4 females  
 (Not Solomon I, as his will was probated 1788)

## CHRISTOPHER MERCER

1 male over 16    2 females  
 4 males under 16  
 (This must be the Christopher who died prior to 1812  
 and left sons Colon, Richard, John, Christopher  
 and Solomon.)

## HENRY MERCER

2 males over 16    2 females    1 slave  
 1 male under 16

## PETER MERCER

1 male over 16    3 females  
 1 male under 16

Will of SOLOMON MERCER of Robeson County, dated 15 Dec. 1788 and  
 probated 1788 (Will Bk. 1, p. 12, Robeson Co.)  
 wife... SARAH... to have his estate during her life or  
 widowhood

children.... Malachia.. to get 5 shillings  
 Solomon.. to get 5 shillings  
 Uthany Biggs... to get 5 shillings  
 Sarah Taylor  
 Nancy Campbell  
 Constant Glovyer

All lands and personal estate to be divided between  
 son Christopher and the three last named daughters, called  
 youngest daughters in the will. (At death of their mother)

-----  
 REDMOND MERCER married Sarah Taylor. She died October 7, 1863.  
 (From: Family records kept by Mrs. Charles L. Dickanson  
 of Wilmington, N.C.)

-----  
 Abstracts of Bladen County records by IBK.  
 D. Bk. 23, p. 208, Bladen County, N.C.  
 21 March 1771

SOLOMON MERCER, Sr

to

NOAH MERCER, 78 acres, a Patent to Solomon Mercer 26 Oct 1767.

Wit: J. MERCER

MALACHI MERCER



D.Bk.27, p.210, Robeson County, North Carolina  
31 March 1770

SOLOMON MERCER, Sr. to NOAH MERCER, 25 acres of land  
on Thickety Branch.

Wit: JOSEPH MERCER  
MALACHI MERCER

Robeson County was formed 1787 from Bladen County. And we find  
the Mercer family records in Bladen before Robeson was formed.

MERCER FAMILY RECORDS  
as recorded by  
Ann Jane (Evans) Mercer and by her daughter  
Florence Mercer Newkirk

FAMILY RECORD

Married on the 20th Nov Daniel B. Evans to Elizabeth Akin Smith

Ann Jane daughter of Daniel Bassett and Elizabeth Akins Evans was  
married to John Mercer Feb. 24, 1841, by Rev. Channeller

BIRTHS

Daniel B. son of John and Ann Evans Born Mch 29th 1796

Elizabeth Akin Daughter of Thomas & Jane Smith Born Feb 19th 1798  
Ann Jane Daughter of Daniel B. & Elizabeth Akin Evans Born May 15, 1822  
Jacob Akin Evans Born July 24th 1826  
Thomas Smith Evans Born Jan 28th 1829  
John B. Evans Born Jan 28th 1829  
Caroline Rebecca Evans Born Jan 17th 1831  
Henry C. Evans Born May 2nd 1833  
Anchram H. Evans Born May 22nd 1835

John Mercer was born July 29th 1812  
Ann Jane Mercer was Born May 15th 1822

Oliver E. Mercer son of John and Ann Jane Mercer was Born Jan 23rd 1842  
Sarah Elizabeth daughter of John & Jane Mercer was Born Mar 25th 1843  
Charles O. Mercer son of Ann Jane & John was Born Dec 12th 1845  
Mary Caroline daughter of John & Ann Jane Mercer was Born Feb 4th 1848  
Sophia Jane daughter of John & Jane Mercer was Born Jan 15th 1850  
Daniel Fulton Son of John & Jane Mercer was Born April 29th 1852  
John Bascom son of John & Jane Mercer was Born Mch 8th 1856  
Emma Judson daughter of John & Jane Mercer was Born May 15th 1857  
William Henry son of John & Jane Mercer was Born Aug 21st 1859  
Florence daughter of John & Jane Mercer was Born March 6th 1863  
(The above record copied by Florence Newkirk from her mother's Bible  
and still in the possession of the descendants).

MARRIAGES

We John Mercer and Ann Jane Evans were married Feb 24th 1841

Sarah Mercer was married to Edward W. Taylor Jan 1st 1874

Mary C. Mercer was married to Micaiah<sup>C.</sup> Reeves Dec 15th 1874 by  
Rev. Mr. McRae

Charles C. Mercer was married to Nolie Wooten Dec 12, 1877 by  
Rev. Mr. Shaw

Emma J. Mercer was married to Henry F. Walker Nov 27th 1878 by  
Rev. W. M. D. Moore

Florence Mercer was married to Winslow Newkirk Feb 23rd 1882 by  
J. F. Rendall

Sophia J. Mercer was married to Edward Ward Taylor Oct 20th 1889  
by Rev. R. M. Warlick

Emma J. Mercer was married to Henry Walker Nov 27th 1878 and had the following children:

Lily Burkhead who was born Aug. 31st 1879  
 Calmar D. who was born Sept. 5th 1881  
 Henry Emma who was born May 18th 1883

#### DEATHS

Oliver E. Mercer was while fighting in defence of our rights of Liberty and Independence Killed on the battlefield at Gettysburg on the 1st July 1863 aged 21 years 5 months 9 days

John Mercer died on the 12th day of Sep 1863 Aged 51 years 1 month 22 days

Daniel Fulton Mercer son of John & Jane Mercer Died Nov 28th 1878 Aged 26 years 7 months 1 day

Sarah Elizabeth Mercer daughter of John & Jane Mercer and wife of Edward Werd Taylor Died March 16th 1888

Mary C. Reeves daughter of John & Jane Mercer ~~and wife of~~ died June 14th 1900  
 (End of Ann Jane (Evans) Mercer Bible records)

#### MERCER FAMILY ( as written by Florence Mercer Newkirk)

Thomas Smith married an Aiken in Charleston and was possessed of some considerable means. Their son Thomas Aiken Smith was bound with a slave to the Ship Carpenters trade at Charleston. He took the slave and ran away. He came to Georgetown where he remained a short time. Then he went to Conwayborough where he married Jane Jordan. He amassed some property. To them were born-

Mary Aiken who married Thomas Durant  
 Elizabeth Aiken who married Daniel Bassett Evans  
 Jacob Aiken who married Mrs. Rebecca Rice  
 Thomas Aiken who married Elizabeth Locke  
 George Aiken who married Harriett Mercer  
 Josiah Aiken who married Harriett Rourk

This family, except the oldest daughter Mary Durant came to Brunswick County from South Carolina about 1810.

Elizabeth Aiken Smith married Daniel Bassett Evans Nov 20th 1820  
 Ann Jane Evans married John Mercer Feb. 24th 1841.

John Bassett was bound out in England and ran away to America during the Revolution where added to his name Evans thus becoming John Bassett Evans. He married Annie Gause their son Daniel Bassett Evans married Elizabeth Aiken Smith.

John Mercer was a son of Redmond Mercer and wife Sarah. Redmond Mercer's family came from Virginia to Robeson County his father was probably Solomon Mercer.

Redmond Mercer had two half sisters. Sarah married John Drew and had the following children-

Thomas, William, John, Jesse and Benjamin  
 Winnie Durant  
 Sarah Montgomery

Nancy (2nd half-sister) who married Louis Sellers and had the following children-

Peter who married Julia Leonard  
 Ella who never married  
 Thomas Griffin who never married  
 Anna Jane who married Philip Cox  
 Susan who married Edward Mercer

Redmond Mercer married Sarah Taylor and had the following children-

John Mercer who married Annie Jane Evans  
 Christopher who married Caroline Reeves  
 Edward who married Susan Sellers  
 William who married Zilphia Gilbert  
 Mary who married George Smith  
 Mary Jane who died before she was grown  
 Martha who married Philip Cox  
 Louis and Solomon who died while boys  
 Solomon Mercer died young

JOHN MERCER married Annie Jane Evans and had the following children-

Oliver Evans killed at Gettysburg  
 Sarah Elizabeth Taylor who died 1888  
 Charlie Owen who married Nolie Wooten, Died April 1902  
 Mary Caroline Reeves Died 1888  
 Sophia Jane Taylor  
 Daniel Fulton who died 1877  
 John Bascom  
 Emma Jordan Walker  
 Florence Newkirk who died about 1896(not same writing)

Christopher Mercer married Caroline Reeves and had eleven children-  
 raised all and all married except one-

George Redmond Mercer  
 Emma Durant  
 James Buchanon  
 Nasa  
 William L.  
 Caroline  
 Susan  
 Malissa  
 Alice Jane  
 Christopher Columbus, Jr.  
 John single

~~{End of Family Newkirk}~~

Edward Mercer married Susan Sellers his first cousin and had the following children-

Nicholas Tally who married Ellen Curtis  
 Susan Ann who married Washington Howard  
 Thomas Jefferson who married Henrietta Swain  
 John Fletcher who married Alex Robinson

William Mercer married Zippahia Gilbert and had the following children-  
David Randolph who married Emma Griffin  
Ida who never married  
Mary Lundie who married James Knox  
Tom who never married  
Lizzie who never married

Gideon Mercer was borned 1709, son of John Mercer.

John Mercer son of Moses Mercer, married first Elizabeth Bentley  
in 1708, married second 1715 to Ann Moore

The Queen Ann lease or grant 1663

King Charles II lease 1664

The Gideon Mercer lease made in 1782 by the grandparents of the  
Harper girls for 99 years, which expired in 1881 and was  
renewed in 1886, but dated back to 1881 and expired July 31,  
1931 and settlement is supposed to be made in three years from  
the time expired.

Mrs. Robert Butler 810 South 8th Street

Noah Mercer borned 1821.

(End of this family and Bible record)



JOHN and ANNA JANE EVANS MERCER  
as recalled by  
Martha Jane Taylor Gill

It is my pleasure to tell you that which I've been told of the early and intimate history of my maternal grandparents, our Mother's girlhood home, their interests and development.

I feel most unworthy to do this. But I think there should be a record made and since I am the oldest grandchild since the going home of Early Reeves and Charles Edward Taylor, I undertake to do this. It is necessary to know the indomitable courage, the ambitions, the struggles and successes -- the history of our Grandparents in order to appreciate the heritage they have handed down.

The dates used are authentic, the facts as told me by my Mother, Aunts, and Grandparents are true also. I spent much of my pre-school age at Grandma's. Our home at SHRUB HILL near Town Creek burned 1888, two days later Mama died. So sister Clara, a little girl of five, and I lived with Grandma until Papa and Aunt Bia were married 1890. I was then eleven years old. So the reminiscences, the memories are mine. Lillie Walker Dickenson, brother John Mercer Taylor, and sister Clara Taylor Johnson have corroborated in confirming most of this.

John Mercer, born July 20, 1812, married Anna Jane Evans, born May 15, 1822, on February 24, 1841.

They lived first on Bell Swamp near Town Creek in a two-roomed log house. A large oak tree still stands marking the site. Their two eldest children were born there, Oliver Evans and Sarah

Elizabeth. While living here Grandfather built a grist-mill. The posts, I am told, are still standing. They were either of cypress or fat lightwood (pine).

Later they moved to Middle Swamp -(now Bolivia). Several children were born here: Uncle Charlie, Aunt Babe, and Aunt Baa. They had ten children; five sons, five daughters. I never heard Grandma say she had too many.

Still later they moved to or near Supply on Lockwoods Folly River, established a home that was later named NEW SUPPLY. Here they started out with very little capital. Grandfather was a successful business man, and soon acquired large holdings of land. He did a large business in naval stores and owned a number of slaves. They had a turpentine industry in South Carolina in the Georgetown area. His brother, Kit (Uncle Christopher Columbus), managed this for him. Some of the letters, preserved and handed down, reveal the fact that all was not smooth sailing between the two. They had their annoyances and problems as of today - disappointments in friends that proved dishonest, perplexities, and trials.

They were staunch, loyal democrats and Methodists - had no use for Abe Lincoln. Years afterwards Grandfather had three daughters to marry republicans and Grandmother said that one of them did more for her than her own sons did. He was able, and OH! so willing (Edward Ward Taylor).

The home at NEW SUPPLY was six miles from the ocean. A sound separated the mainland from the ocean and on one of the arms of the sound Grandfather built another grist-mill that was operated by the tides. He built a dam with slave labor that is, or was some years ago, used as a part of a road leading from MERCER PLACE to Howell's Point.

Grandfather shipped his naval stores produce to Wilmington by water. Down the Lockwoods Folly River, out on the ocean into Cape Fear River, by Smithville, up the Cape Fear to Wilmington. The small sail boats were called SHARPIES or SCHOONERS and plied up and down the coast. In passing let me mention that Lockwoods Folly River is wholly in Brunswick County - a short, tortuous, lovely stream. The round trips of these boats were infrequent and often fraught with great dangers, for near the mouth of the Cape Fear are the dreaded, dangerous Frying Pan Shoals. During the Civil War these trips were discontinued. The boats were busy 'running the blockade', bringing in supplies for the Confederacy. Many true stories were handed down - telling of their courage, bravery, and facing death many times.

Our Grandparents wanted the best educational advantages for their children. They sent the two oldest to Smithville to school, and had the best available teachers at home. They had received limited education but they had what was even better, an abundance of common sense. Grandmother told me she reached "the double rule of three" in arithmetic. I think this must have been cube root. That their children were well taught and had access to good literature is shown by their ability to use pure English in expressing themselves both both in writing and conversation. The few books they had were the best, the Bible topping the list.

Way back yonder, the minister brought news of the outside world and sometimes newspapers in their saddlebags. These were carefully read and passed on.

Grandfather's outside interests left much of the home management and slave direction to Grandmother. She, though in poor health, "looked well into the ways of her household and ate not the bread of idleness." Her sister Caroline (Aunt Halloway) said, "Sister has never worked too hard, but she is a remarkable manager." All spinning and weaving were done under her direction. Dyes were made, the cloth cut and sewed into garments for men, women, and children. This included her slaves for she felt their dependence. Hides were tanned and made into shoes; candles molded; soaps made with lye leached from ashes, vinegar; sugar cane grown and the juices pressed out and cooked into syrup; barrels made in the cooper shop for turpentine and tar; oaken slints woven for bed springs, sometimes rope was used. Indeed their home was a varied factory. They knew that necessity is the mother of invention and they had to produce for their needs or else suffer.

Grandmother told me how she sometimes tactfully managed 'Jackie', for so she called her husband. They were accustomed to attending yearly Camp Meetings near her old home on Town Creek. Sometimes they would meet at a fine spring on Allens or Moores Creek on the Smithville road. One year Grandfather came in saying, "Jane, I believe we cannot go to Camp Meeting this year." "Very well, Jackie," she said. But she made preparations as usual. Numerous dresses were made, pinafores, and pantalets. The best dresses were of muslin sprigged with red roses. The older girls wore hoop-skirts and had snoods for their hair. Grandmother had an appaca (dresden figured), a black dress with a tippet, and always wore, even to my day, a small black silk bonnet that tied under her chin.

She had already laid away the best hams, packed the best preserves, roasted and ground coffee, had flour, lard, and corn meal in proper containers. And she had a coop of chickens.

One day Jackie came in. "Jane, I think we can go to Camp Meeting if you can get ready." A bushel of cookies were made, butter and vegetables gotten ready. Clothes were packed and they were off for a week, and perhaps two, of fellowship with kinfolk and friends ~~xxxxxx~~ who came from far. Grandmother carried a nurse for the younger children so she could listen to the long sermons and visit with friends without interruption. It is recorded that Bishop Asbury visited the Town Creek Meeting before he held the first Methodist Conference in William Green's house in Louisburg. At this conference he stated that "the women of Town Creek area were given to mirth and frivolity!" Can you imagine that?

Rice was grown in the lowlands, garnered when ripe, beaten out of the rough by a wooden pestle in a cavity hollowed out of an oaken log, and winnowed. Patches of wheat were grown for flour. White flour could be purchased but was very expensive and costly, as were coffee and other bought foods and goods. Salt, one of the few absolutely essential commodities, was very scarce. Some even removed it from the dirt floors of their smoke houses and separated the salt from the dirt. (I don't know how it was done.)

Grandfather procured a number of iron vats or salt pans from Wilmington and evaporated sea water in these pans; it took quantities of fuel. When evaporated there was a residue of salt - very necessary, very costly, and valuable. (MMJW: From Oliver's letters this took place during the Civil War.) He had some for sale too. When a child I played in one of the vats which was out by the old store. I do not know who built this building, whether it was Grandfather or one of his sons.

At one time he was postmaster at Supply.

After the Civil War began, food could no longer be purchased. For coffee they parched the leaves of the Yupon shrub. Sometimes they parched small cubes of sweet potatoes and ground them for coffee. The roots of the fragrant sassafras were dug and scraped and tea made, this was not with cream and sugar. Mama thought it a good spring tonic. There were always milk, butter, eggs, and chickens. A herd of hogs furnished pork and ham.

Their youngest child, Florence (Aunt Florrie) was born March 6th, 1863. Uncle Oliver, who was ill and at home on furlough named her Florence. (Florrie she has always been to the family.) Uncle Oliver regained his health, joined his company, and was killed July 1st at Gettysburg.



Grandfather, broken in health before the beginning of the war, grieved by the death of his oldest son, Oliver; overwhelmed by the burden of war and business troubles, died of a serious heart condition September 12, 1863. He is buried at Bolivia in sight of Rt. # 17. He was a Christian, a loyal Methodist, a devoted husband, and understanding father - and stands out as the finest type of Southern gentleman.

Grandfather's mother was living with them and died in October of the same year. She is buried in the same cemetery as Grandfather and baby William Henry.

Grandmother had realized for some months that this was coming, nevertheless it was a terrible blow. Strength to carry on was given her, and her strong will coupled with courage and a firm faith in God, in whose promises she relied; together with the love and health of her children made her win the battle. But, oh! the struggle and heartache! The absence of the loved one, the husband and father, together with the knowledge that Buddie, as Uncle Oliver was called, would not return, made that year a hard one.

Grandfather left a large family, a turpentine industry of which Grandmother knew little, a number of restless slaves. These were lured away, lured by the offer of forty acres and a mule, the night or day that Ft. Fisher fell, Jan. 16, 1865. Be it said to their credit that some of them returned after they had been "released from bondage" and gave good service. Until this year, 1950, some of their descendants are living in that vicinity and are good, trust-worthy citizens.

Reverses came as they did to most Southern families - poverty, untold want, privations, hardships that lasted for years. Grandmother's family was never again affluent, they felt poverty's sting, but they never forgot who they were. The daughters wellbred and of high standards of character made gentlewomen. The sons developed into upright, loyal citizens.

At the close of the war Uncle Charlie came home from Virginia, weary-worn and spent with an old horse. Mama and Aunt Babe made the crop, though unaccustomed to hard labor, hauled out manure from the cow lot, planted corn and other food stuff. The younger children who were able helped with an ex-slave plowing.

Years before his death Grandfather ~~signed~~ in some business transactions, signed some notes with a friend who proved dishonest and left the notes for Grandfather to meet. Grandmother paid these notes off in gold that Grandfather had reserved. Fortunately, he had exchanged some Confederate money for gold some years before his death.

Grandmother, with the aid of Dr. Gunn's Medical Book, ministered to the physical and minor ailments of her family - slaves and ex-slaves. She studied herbs and grew many of them. She concocted teas and syrups good for coughs. She made ointments for sores, cuts, and bruises, and always had bunches of dried cat-nip



for babies. She knew the efficiency of cool colard leaves bound to the forehead and feet to reduce temperatures. Was this, think you, the forrunner of ice caps? She made mustard plasters to remove congestion and used hot compresses to relieve pain. Once she saved Uncle Charlie's life by removing a grain of corn from his windpipe. She shook him head down and fortunately he coughed it out.

Grandmother grew quantities of fruit, knew the art of grafting. I've known her to have several varities of pears on the same tree. She made scuppernong and blackberry wine, dried bushels of apples and peaches. Her daughters were married at home and Grandmother served real pound cake and wine at the infares-wedding receptions now. The brides had their bridal dresses and a "second day" dress handmade with the daintiest of stitches.

At one of the infares a guest whose thirst was aroused sought a "still" and was on a spree for several days. Never again did she serve wine but kept it for medicinal purposes. She said she would never again be guilty of putting the bottle to her neighbors lips.

Grandmother used snuff until her seventieth year. She then said she realized it was nothing to the glory of God and so stopped the habit. Once I saw Auntie Galloway's small silver trimmed snuff box that had belonged to her father, Daniel Bassett Evans.

Grandmother could never have managed so well had it not been for a young German, Henry Addix, who came to them prior to the Civil War and lived as one of the family until his death about 1893. He was well-educated in Germany-cultured. He was contemporary with Bismarck, whom he knew personally. He ran away from Germany, he said, to avoid further military service. He was a great help in directing the children's studies and reading as he was familiar with the best literature. The family loved and respected him with an increasing love. Grandmother depended on his judgement. "Uncle Addix" as we children were taught to call him, meant much to us. For years he was Post Master at Supply, travelling the distance of two miles of a white sandy road in an open buggy, and as I remember, accompanied by a small white dog - "Moscow." Years later a Post Office was established at New Supply and he served both offices. His besetting sin? Periodically he would visit a distillery and go on a spree. After a few days he would return home shamefaced and repentant until the next time. He liked strong black coffee, a special jar of mustard - the mustard grown and the seed made into a paste by Grandmother - was always at his place. And a long-stemmed pipe was his constant companion.

One of his duties, as I recall, was keeping the huge fireplace in the living room supplied with fuel. Hard, fat lightwood.(pine). I have a vivid memory of him sitting in his corner dreaming as he looked into the fire and doubtless seeing pictures of his beloved native land.

The records show that he was at one time a Steward in the Methodist Church. I have no recollection of his Church attendance. Of all the grandchildren whom he knew, I think he loved Aunt Emma's Calmar best. "Cammer" as he called him, was excused from his misdeeds, received the largest piece of candy, and had the most buggy rides.

It is handed down that Grandmother and Grandfather were very kind to their slaves. This is evinced by many of them returning "after the surrender." The ex-slaves that I remember were "Uncle" John Davis, and 'Aunt' Mary, his wife. Uncle Oliver mentions John Davis in his letters home during the War. They came from Virginia, he was a "Kerige" driver for his former master, a planter, who lived on the Rappahannock River. He was brought to Wilmington and sold on the block. Grandfather bought him and a little girl, Mary. Uncle John was well trained and did all kinds of work. Aunt Mary was quite young and maid to the daughters- combing and brushing hair, keeping their clothes in order, insisting on well-kept fingernails and lady-like behavior. She was a treasure, loved the family as her own. She lived on the place until Grandmother moved to "Shrub Hill" after Papa and Aunt Bia were married. She visited "Miss Jane," Grandmother, several times at "Shrub Hill" for she loved her devotedly and their love was mutual.

They, Uncle John and Aunt Mary, had one child, Susan, who was born free. Uncle John told us children many tales of his life in Virginia. His former master must have been wealthy. I have remembered his saying, "I love Mary, she's a good wife, but oh, how I did love my fus' wife and chillen."

Another slave was Ma-Mamie, the nurse. She had thick, protruding lips that gave her the appearance of pouting. To this day when there is occasion, some of the great-great-grandchildren are reminded of "Old Ma-Mamie."

Grandmother was past master ~~at~~ in curing hams and even when she was at Shrub Hill living with us she cured the suitable cuts of beef and dried them. These made delicious hash and dried beef.

They lived so far off the beaten track that their live stock was never impressed by either side. But Grandmother would gladly have shared the last mouthful with any needy Confederate.

Sarah Elizabeth, Sissie to the family, the eldest daughter, taught her younger brothers and sisters the rudiments and later fitted Aunt Emma to enter Davenport College. Dr. Robey, the president, told her that she was the best prepared student he had- save in arithmetic. Mama also prepared Uncle Danny for Lexington Military College in Kentucky.

After Mama's death and our home was partly burned, the dining room and kitchen were saved, sister Clara and I lived with Grandmother at New Supply until Papa and Aunt Bia were married, Grandmother moved to Shrub Hill and lived with us until Aunt Bia's death, April 10, 1904. She lived with us and we with her during the formative years of our lives. Many were the fine lessons she taught us. Uncle Bascomb had gone into business in Wilmington. Aunt Emma had moved there with her three children. Uncle Addix was the only one left at New Supply. He lived on in the home until it was burned. The store had already burned. Uncle Bascomb who inherited property, built him a small house in which he died. (I think in 1893.)

Uncle Addix was very deaf, spoke in a guttural ~~voice~~ tone. He could not do anything with the farm. He read much, wrote some. He spent his last Christmas with us at Shrub Hill and seemed so happy and pleased. Before his death he expressed a wish to be buried at the foot of Big Hill on Long Beach near Southport. He is buried in the Cemetery at Concord Methodist Church at Supply, by the side of Uncle Danny.

After the war and during the years that followed, Grandmother tried several things to supplement her slender income. Among them was bees. She had a number of beehives or colonies and kept them on a long bench in the west side front yard. We children, after a couple of stings, gave them a wide berth. I've helped her put on her paraphenalia preparatory to hiving a swarm - a wide brimmed straw hat with a veil of mosquito netting, gloves, and skirts that were amply long. Sometimes she would let me ring the big dinner bell; this was to make them pitch. If they pitched too high, if she couldn't reach ~~them~~ to saw off the lomb on which they were, she couldn't hive them - if they flew away she lost them. Full moon in June was honey making time. A gala event with the colored folk who assisted her and shared in the 'sweets'. Almost as big an event as hog killing time, in the winter.

In preparation Grandmother used sulphur sticks to stupefy the bees. She was generous in sharing with "her folk" the neighbors. She always had honey to sell and sold many pounds of bees wax in Wilmington.

Another industry was silk wormsculture. The tiny eggs were sent her from Washington, D.C. These were spread on newspapers, kept at an oven warm temperature in the drier - a tin box about ten feet high with a number of removable trays and a fire box in the bottom for heating. This box was also a fruit drier. The eggs were kept in this until they hatched into tiny black worms that were fed on mulberry leaves. Grandmother had several large trees and an orchard of young trees. We, the grandchildren, who

who spent most of our summers there, gathered most of the leaves. At first it was great fun. We loved going out in the early ~~morning~~<sup>dewey, fragrant</sup> morning - baskets on arms. Grandmother took the leaves and spread them evenly over the worms. My! how they ate and grew. It seemed to me that they ate tons and tons of leaves before they spun themselves into cocoons. When the cocoons were ready they were scalded and dried and shipped to Washington. Sounds crude now, does it? Grandmother realized on this venture for several years. Later it became unremunerative. The Japanese produced the silk cheaper. One day while gathering leaves Lillie ventured too far out on a limb of a large mulberry tree and fell. We were terribly frightened and carried her to Grandmother. She lay white and still. Grandmother, after ascertaining there were no broken bones, went out to get some of her Linament. When she returned Lillie was gone. She had rejoined us in the orchard, feeling a little important as she was not allowed to work any more that day.

The old home at New Supply was a rambling, well-built, inconvenient house, a story and a half, facing west. A long porch ran the length of the house ending in a dining room. The dining room door had a brass latch that we children loved to operate. One mashed a thumb plate controlling a trigger inside, this sprang ~~the~~ up releasing a bar that opened the door.

The porch had a swing made of heavy iron chain. One could hit the ceiling swinging. There was a joggle board - a pliable long plank between two braced horses. A number could sit on this. There was a shelf near the dining room door furnished with water buckets, dippers made of conch shells or gourds, soap and towels. The latter were homemade, very stitut; and a wooden foot tub in which we children washed before going to bed. A bath in a big wash tub was a treat for Saturday night.

The front porch door opened into a large well-lighted living room. At one side a door opened into Grandmother's bedroom that had a fireplace. Further down was an encased stairway, the door had the loveliest brass knob. At the other end was a huge fireplace that held enormous logs. Windows were on either side of the fireplace. Grandmother's chair was on one side, Uncle Addix's chair on the other. A lamp on a small table, a glass doored bookcase was behind ~~xxxxxxx~~ Grandmother's chair. There was a beautiful imported mahogany drop-leaf table with wonderful carved legs. The leaves were hinged with the tiny brass hinges. There was another round mahogany table, a mahogany desk, or secretary, and a walnut bookcase and several chairs that would make an antique lover envious.

Grandmother used to punish me by making me stand still in a rocking chair. She also punished us by thumping us on the head with her thimble. I received my share for she had me read aloud to her every day. I was never good at pronouncing words, so I, while reading, would say 'hard words' and try to read on. No, she would make me go back and pronounce the word. I must have been a trial.



On the mantle was a large clock whose striking could be heard quite a distance. There was also a vase of lighters made of tightly rolled strips of paper, crimped at one end. These were for lighting candles, lamps, and pipes. Matches were too precious to be used carelessly. A back hall door opened near the stairway door, the hall terminated in a pair of steps that led into the back yard. There were two large magnolia trees that Grandmother ~~planted~~ transplanted when quite small. A beautiful creamy rose ran along the fence. A white sand path led from the kitchen door to the back, or service, gate. On one side of this hall was a guest room and on the other a bedroom. I remember the guest room was furnished with a four poster bed, walnut, and a lovely bureau. Grandmother's room was large enough for two double beds, hers was a four poster, a closet, and a chest of drawers. I often had earache - a pillow made of dried hops, warm and fragrant, and a 'flop' into Grandmother's feather-bed always effected a cure.

The dining room had a large fireplace with hooks for roasting, dutch oven, three legged spiders with heavy lids. A pot for heating water, a pair of waffle irons, and a treasured copper bottomed kettle for making preserves. They were usually made with honey. There was a safe for food, a three cornered shelf behind the door for the silver and glass ware. A long shelf ran the length of one side of the dining room. Here we children ate if there was no room at the table. And on this shelf Lillie and I had our first lessons in cooking, rather preparing the dishes for the kitchen was next door. The kitchen was cold and drafty in winter but very pleasant in summer. This room was added after the house was built.

Upstairs there were two rooms. One, the smaller, was Uncle Addix's, the large room over the living room was often the home of the preacher. The unmarried ones made it their home for a year or more. Grandmother was ever given to hospitality - never turned a stranger from her door. Sometimes a young preacher with his wife and baby lived with her, too. Lillie and I remember the night of the Charleston earthquake. Mr. Lovin, the unmarried preacher, was playing his violin - 'Turkey in the Straw!' He said afterwards that would he have been caught on his knees! Lillie woke up and begged Aunt Bia to 'pray, pray' for, child that she was, she knew that something extraordinary was happening.

Surrounding the house was a large fenced in yard. An ell leading from the kitchen to her outhouse built in the orderly pattern - the cellar, drying house, smoke house, chicken houses. The yard covered an acre and the vegetable garden was even larger. Oh! those beds of larkspur, phlox, lillies, verbena - like an enchanted carpet.

The front walk bordered by large boxwood led to the front gate, outside the box wood were lovely roses. The front and back walks ran parallel and between them were the bulb beds which



were surrounded by dwarf boxwood. Near her window was a Louis Philips, a red, red rose, fragrant and velvety. And a moss-rose bush which was large, pink, and fragrant. In the northern end there was a hedge of \_\_\_\_\_. In this yard there were three magnolia trees, two large cedars, a pecan tree, a live-oak, a sycamore, and a yaupon. There were shrubs and vines too, crepe myrtle, oleanders, cape jessamine, a hop vine on a trellis, clementine, some climbing roses, snow balls, A flower pit was there too - steps leading down. In winter this was full of geraniums, fuchias, begonias, lillies - calla and amaryllis - and a waxen vine with blooms. I helped Aunt Bia water these. It was a task but well worth the effort, the beauty paid us. Of course, there were jonquills everywhere and snow drops. The plum, pear, peach, and apple blossoms made the place a very beautiful one. Outside the yard there were oaks, pine, and a poplar.

I never felt that Grandmother was 'poor,' she had too much to make a child happy. She always had a wonderful garden and orchard and two vinyards. She grew every vegetable she ever heard of - dried many of them - beans, peas, corn, She had a cellar built upon the ground, a house with double walls. The door was of double thickness. This was her 'cold storage plant.' Inside it was cool, dark, and fly-proof.

The family doctor, Dr. Curtis, lived in Smithville - a days journey to go and return. I can almost hear now the grinding and creaking of the buggy wheels in the deep ruts of sand. Sometimes a messenger could be dispatched on horse-back.

When going to the beach we took small boats from Howell's Point to cross the sound. We took bathing suits, lunch, etc. Tho just a girl, my bathing suits touched the ground. No, indeed, a girl's legs must never be seen.

Lillie and I were talking of the pranks we used to play, especially on Hamp, the chore boy, who was the son of one of Grandmother's slaves. Once we decided to play ghost, so we wrapped ourselves in white and at dusk hid behind the shrubbery at the service gate. Soon Hamp came along with a pail of garbage on his head, singing as only the darkies would sing. We jumped out at him and the garbage went all over him, face included. Back to the kitchen he went to tell 'Miss Jane.' Grandmother called us. Of course we went, but Lillie, small and wirey slipped under the bed. I received the punishment - ample for both.

Aunt Emma's husband, Henry Walker, was a native too, of Brunswick County. He was in the revenue service and was stationed in Albemarle, Stanley County, in the early 1880's. He was fatally shot in the back by a bootlegger as he was getting into his buggy after visiting the distillery. He died February 9, 1883. Aunt Emma, her two small children, Lillie and Calmar went to live with Grandmother. Grandmother's family consisted of Aunt Bia, Uncle Bascomb and Uncle Addix. Henrie was born three months after the

death of her father. This fact made us love her all the more and in a way 'set her apart.' We felt that she was dearest to Grandmother, and rightly so, for she was a sweet lovable child, and Grandmother had so much of the care of her.

#### Henrie's

During the first four years of ~~her~~ life Aunt Emma and Lillie were with Mama at Shrub Hill. Aunt Emma taught school several terms a free school in winter and a private school in summer. The school room for this was in our gin house. Mama was a semi-invalid, so Aunt Emma kept house for Mama, looked after the children/ We Taylor children were greatly indebted to her.

Grandmother always had the loveliest Christmas trees - holly trees reaching almost to the ceiling with red, red berries and gleaming leaves shining green, lighted with myriads of waxen candles in tin holders. There were sticks of striped candy, red apples, golden oranges, bunches of raisens, toys here and there. The presents were often home made --pretty, warm woolen wristlets, socks, mufflers, dsainty collars. ~~xxxxxx~~ Aunt Emma made lovely sprays of paper flowers and picture frames of pine cones and sweet gum burrs.

The married sons and daughters, who could, came and brought their remembrances. There were 'china doll' babies, sometimes wax dolls that could open and close eyes. Knaves for the boys, mouth organs. Aunt Bia made a large rag doll stuffed with cotton, the head stuffed with cotton seed that would rattle. 'Old Betsey,' I wonder where she is now. I never understood why Lillie received a doll's pewter tea set and me just a china one. The greatest treat was some of us sleeping on the floor! Pallets were made of soft warm quilts and snow white sheets.

Uncle Addix added to the beautiful meaning of Christmas. I do not remember any songs but we children felt that we were in fairy land. And, Oh, those Christmas cakes! Fruit and pound cakes with white icing decorated with tiny red candles. And cookies cut in many shapes with coriander seeds on top.

Aunt Bia visited her married sisters and brothers oftener than any member of the family. Once while visiting the Reeves at Siloam she met a Miss Lucy Journey with whom she formed a friendship that lasted for years. Once when a young man Uncle Bascomb went to Siloam, too. I do not know how he got there but while there he ~~visited~~ purchased a horse and rode him home. It took a week travelling from Siloam to New Supply. But it was well worth it for he met many good people. And the different types of soil were interesting as well as the flora and ~~ffuna~~ were interesting ~~xxxxxx~~ of the different sections.

They told me that Aunt Babe met Mr. Reeves at a Methodist Conference in Goldsboro. Not long afterward Grandmother received a letter from him asking permission to address her daughter, Mary Carolina. I remember him, Brother Mike to her family, Uncle Mike to us children, as very tall, kind, and reserved.

Aunt Bia was never strong, lay on her back most of her life. One of her projects was working with palmetto. She had the fronds gathered, bleached them to a creamy white and braided the strips. These she sewed together and fashioned into mens summer hats. She blocked and lined them, made small bands of braid, even to small tassels. She also made large sun hats for women. She made small artistic baskets, novelties, table mats, and other things.

She also wrote some for the Raleigh Christian Advocate. I have read some of her articles and they revealed her pure Christian character. She was sweet spirited and I never heard her maliciously gossip. She taught a class in Concord Methodist Church, Supply (N.C.) After her marriage she taught a class of young women in New Hope Presbyterian Church, near Shrub Hill. It was built soon after her marriage.

Do you know how Aunt Bia got her name? Grandmother called her Sophia, accent on the last syllable. Florrie, the baby, trying to call her this got it Bia and Bia it will always be.

Aunt Bia used to take us to walk in the woods at Grandmother's, usually on Sunday afternoon. In the fall we would gather leaves - sweet gum in their rich coloring of reds, wines, garnets; poplar in every shade of yellow; oak with rich browns. She would carefully press them and when dry run an iron with bees wax over them. Then the long white curtains for the living room windows would be decorated with them - across the valences and down the sides. I've never seen more beautiful applique. Those curtains in the cheery firelight were something to remember.

Sometimes I would tell a fib and Aunt Bia took me several times down in the strawberry patch to talk and pray. In such a quiet, fragrant place I'm sure I was pardoned.

Uncle Charlie used to come with his family. He always was so gentle and kind. No wonder his family was devoted to him. Aunt Nolie, gentle, cultured, and soft-spoken always referred to "Mr. Mercer" when any problem was to be settled.

Once the Reeves came to visit the kin in Brunswick. Charlie, I think, was the baby. While visiting us Uncle Mike put up a coffee mill for ~~him~~ Mama. The old one, held in the lap turning the handle to grind the coffee. The new one! I had to grow to it. When I was married it was still there and in daily use.

One winter Aunt Babe, Lillian, and John stayed with us at Shrub Hill. We were very anxious for Aunt Babe to get strong in a milder climate. Lillian was her mother's 'daily rose' and John was 'good John!' His father so named him and he has lived up to it. While with us John went to school. Old Mr. Bennett, a neighbor, was the teacher. He was also my first teacher. Years before I had been afraid of him, though he did try to pet me.

I was impressed with the pleasure Grandmother, Aunt Babe, and Aunt Bia had with each other. Had I been as interested then as I am now, I think of the history I could have learned - the rich experiences I missed.

In 1887 Aunt Emma moved to Wilmington and lived there until her death. Hers was a life of devoted service. She helped nurse Aunt Florrie and Grandmother in their last illnesses. And she made a home for Henrie's children and husband until Mr. McCaig remarried.

Grandmother first lived with Aunt Emma. After Henrie's marriage to W.D. McCaig, a man whom the family love and respect for his goodness, many fine traits, and strong character. Aunt Emma and Grandmother boarded with them. Henrie was not strong. Aunt Emma was a wonderful help in rearing her family.

Grandmother was independent, having received her inheritance from her brother's, Henry Clay Evans, estate. He never married, was a successful business man in the shoe business in Wilmington. Left a goodly estate to his four brothers, two sisters, and nieces and nephews. Grandmother was a faithful Christian, a loyal Methodist. She went to her eternal rest receiving the "well done, thou faithful servant." She died at the home of Mr. McCaig, December 23, 1912, aged 90 years, 7 months, 23 days. Is buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington (N.C.). Our grandparents left a wonderful heritage of faith and courage. Their teachings and examples through our mothers will live on and on. They were little known outside the boundaries of their own county but who can tell how far their influence reaches?

Among my memories of the Reeves, Early and Mike stand out. I once heard the President of Oak Ridge Institute say that of all the students finishing there, Early and Mike were the most outstanding. I doubt that he ever changed his mind. Early once told me that he had never known his Mother to punish them when angry. And he hoped to find a wife of the sametype of fine womanhood. John has since told me that Aunt Babe could punish when occasion demanded. When a small boy he was building a house of corncobs where a servant was washing. She knocked it down and he said a bad word, a very bad word and was straightway punished.

I remember a story of Lillian's childhood that Aunt Babe told me with laughter in her eyes. One day she had company from Mt. Airy. She had a wonderful dinner on her long table and she used her best of everything. Her best table napkins were fringed while the everyday ones were hemmed. Lillian had been given an everyday one and noticed the difference. Child-like she called out in a very audible voice, 'Mama, I want a rag.'

Once while I was in Greensboro I spent a part of my Christmas vacation with the Reeves. A wonderful visit for me! Early and Mike



were there part of the time. I was most impressed with Uncle Mike's gentleness, patience, wisdom, the love and high regard his children had for him - a reverence. Charlie was then at State College. I was so impressed with Jerry's intelligence and thirst for knowledge. He was just entering high school and could translate Latin more easily than I, and I had two years in College.

One story I remember of Mercy Newkirk's childhood. Her mother was married in a dark red cashmere dress, trimmed with a wide silken fringe. Years afterward Aunt Florrie fashioned a dress from it for Mercy. She was also teaching Mercy the catechism. One day Mercy asked to put on her 'Sulsa' dress. She knew Methuselah was the longest-lived man & hence the connection.

Several years ago I visited the site of the old home - nothing recognizable save a few trees, among them a large pecan tree that Aunt Babe had planted many years ago; a gate post and a charred hitching post. I felt, though, that I was on hallowed ground as memories of the past well nigh overwhelmed me with emotion.

(Arranged in chronological order by Mary Mercer J. Whitaker.)



COPY

DIARY FROM A SCRAP BOOK OF SARAH ELIZABETH MERCER

February 25th, 1863

I have often thought that I would commence and keep an account of incidents which do and will transpire during my life. There are many things happening almost daily which I wish to keep fresh in my memory, and by pursuing this course I may be better able to do so.

It is a great pleasure to think of the past, except when my mind happens to dwell on some of my numerous acts of folly: And I am not sure ~~what~~ but what it is a pleasure to think of them too sometimes; for some excite mirth, some tears and remorse and some even anger.

Lets think for a moment of the good old times we had before this horrid war commenced and robbed us of our many treasures, - not to speak of life's comforts, which we can with so much patience endure the less of, while we have a hope of peace and independence. We did not know what a blessing peace was until the tocsin of war sounded all over our beloved country; and our brave Southern boys were called upon to drive back the invading enemy from our soil. We can see now what pleasures we enjoyed after the days work was done and put aside, and all - father, son, brother and all would gather around the fireside to enjoy each other's company. How different it is now. Almost every family in our Confederacy have sent to defend their countries rights one, or more, of their brightest treasures: and O, so many will never return. My oldest brother, Oliver, quickly responded to his countries call. He got his commission for 2nd. Lieutenant in May /61, for twelve months, at the end of that time the company reinlisted for the war and Buddy was chosen 1st. Lieutenant. His company was joined to the 20th Regt. N.C.T.

In June /62 when the Yankees were advancing on our Capitol, his Regt. was called to, and reached Richmond in time to take an active part in the bloody battles around the city. N. Carolina lost many, many of her bravest sons in that bloody strife, but we gained a victory. Buddy was taken sick a few days before the commencement of the engagement, therefore, much against his will he was not engaged in the battle ~~thxself~~ himself; but was able to join them when they went to drive McClellan from his position at Malvern Hill on the James River; and immediately they were ordered on their northward march. Buddy was in command of his company until they got back to Winchester on their return from M-d. Capt. Brooks having been wounded at Richmond. He was wounded on the knee at South Mountain.

After the battle of Sharpsburg they continued to fall back till they got to Fredericksburg; there we gained another victory. The 20th Regt. is still at Fredericksburg; but where is our boy? Is he there too? Or was he killed in the engagement? Neither, thanks to our Merciful God, he, the dear boy is with us now. Came to-day. Oh! now we are all rejoiced to see him. He has been gone nearly a year. Poor dear Pa, I think that I can see his health and spirits improve.

This is one incident I wish to always remember. I was in the act of starting to school after dinner, when "Buddy is coming, Buddy is coming," "Mas Oliver is coming," etc., was sung, was sung by some half dozen or more lusty little voices, and sure enough on looking out there he came as fast as he could without running, his big mouth spread to its widest extent. O, my heart is too full ~~xxxxxx~~ to write. I can only think about it. He wrote to us sometime ago that he thought that he would soon get a furlough, but we had almost given him up. How I wish that the war would end. I grieve that Buddy has to go back in a month and be again exposed to so many dangers and hardships. I know that God can protect him there as well as here, but I cannot help wishing that he did not have to return. He has been sick and looks very badly, but I reckon home, relatives and friends will soon restore that thin pale cheek to its original color and plumpness. He has changed so much in one short year. He used to be a wild rattleheaded boy, always full of fun and frolics, though warm and tender hearted and always ready to sympathize with any one in distress. He is now a man in age (for he is just 21 years old) size and deportment; he seems more reserved and settled than I ever expected to see him.

#### February 28th

Perfect happiness on earth is of short duration. Perfect happiness on earth. Is there such a thing as perfect happiness on earth? I imagine not, only when our hearts are filled with God's holy spirit, and our minds are not on the troubles and pleasures of this world. Buddy was taken sick last night. I hope though he will not be seriously ill. He says that he has taken cold from sleeping in houses and feather beds.

#### March 1st

Buddy no better, but worse. Pa calls in a physician this evening. He (Dr. Tolson) says he is very sick but not dangerously so. Pronounces the disease typhoid pneumonia and chronic-diarrea. Who should ~~xxxxxx~~ come this evening, but our old family physician, Dr. Curtis. Pa did not send for him because the small-pox is so bad in Smithville that communication with that place has been stopped. Buddy has been so much company to-day, I fear he is no better by it. Mrs. Fullwood came over to learn all she could about her Thomas, who is 2nd Lieut. in the same company.

#### March 7th

Poor Ma is to give up her position by Buddie's couch, as principal nurse. I know it is a severe trial to her. She gave birth to her fifth daughter yesterday. The little stranger is welcomed by all of us. I am principal nurse now. Have my hands full, three patients, Pa, Ma, and Buddy. It is a pleasure to

nurse when you see the sick recovering their health and strength again. Buddy appears to be slowly recovering. He has now the Jaundice with his other diseases; but the Dr. says good nursing is about all that he requires now, and that I think he will get. I am half inclined to think that I am a tolerably good nurse: Ma says I am, and Buddy says so too, and I reckon if I should ask Pa he would say so too, and why should I not think so? Mr. Fullwood is now rejoicing, for the favorite son, Tom is at home. Oh! when will this cruel, cruel war end, and our brave soldier boys come home to remain in peace?

#### March 25th

Some days have passed since I scribbled my last. My time is of course pretty nearly consumed. Ma and baby are getting along very well indeed. Little Florence (that is the name Buddy has given her) is already quite an interesting baby. She appears to take notice of things already. She seems to take great interest in conversation when it is addressed to her. Buddy is recovering very fast. He is making a pair of shoes for himself. He has finished one, it is a very neat shoe. Buddy was very proud when he came home and found us all clad in our own make of homespun; and to see what improvement we had made in spinning and weaving, etc.

Buddy begins to look and seem like the frolicsome boy that he was before he left home for the army.

Tom Fullwood has started back to the army. Tom has improved so much in his personal appearance since he became a soldier. Buddy says that he is a very brave soldier. His mother is very proud of him, he seems to be her favorite son.

This is my twentieth birthday. Twenty years of my life have passed away, and in all that time I have done nothing: nothing for myself or others. I am still walking in darkness. I am convinced of my sins, but not as deeply as I should be: I have prayed, but not as earnestly as I should. I pray God to increase my faith and love and help me to be more useful.

#### March 29th

It has always been a custom of Ma's to read one or more Chapters of the Bible with us every Sunday: She is able to join us to-day. We were all together once more and read the 9th and 10th Chapters of Leviticus, and the 5th Chapter of Hebrews.

#### March 30th

Dr. Tolson has given Buddy a certificate to certify that he will not be able to join his company in a month longer: but we cannot keep him still the furlough is out, for he says he feels well enough to go back and he thinks it is his duty to do so. So he will only remain with us two weeks longer.

April 5th

One more week gone and only onemore remains for Buddy to stay with us. That day of parting is ever in our minds. The pleasure of the remaining few days will be almost cancelled by the misery of parting.

We read altogether again to-day, perhaps for the last time. I hope not tho'. We all went to church this afternoon except Pa, who has gone to Wilmington, and Ma and the young lady, Miss Florence. The Rev. Mr. Baily preached a very good sermon.

April 8th

All getting along tolerably well. Buddy and Babe spent the day with Cousin Tom Drew and family. Ma and baby are getting along finely: I think that I can begin to pronounce my patients out of danger. Pa returned from Wilmington to-day. There is not much stirring news in circulation; all seems to be quiet on the Rappahannock too; but still Buddy is very anxious to join his Regt. again.

April 9th

Buddy and I spent the day with the Misses Swain. They are very agreeable young ladies. Carrie is Buddy's choice. I have heard that they were engaged to be married, but he did not say it was so, he said tho' they corresponded with each other. Donia is the prettiest, the wittiest, the smartest and the most loquacious; while Carrie is mild, unassuming and reserved, but still agreeable. I too like her best.

How much like the good old times to have Buddy to drive and talk with me. When will we drive together again? God only knows.

April 13th

The time for Buddy to depart has come and gone. He has gone again to fight, bleed and die if it is God's will, for his country. Oh! God, Thou wilt protect and guide him; lead him not into temptation, but deliver him from all evil, and spare his life for some good purpose is my prayer. He left us yesterday morning. Charlie carried him to Wilmington. I do not know how it was, but I told him good-by without a tear, but I could restrain them no longer. I can see him now, standing in the lane with his hands on the back of his head in an attitude of deep attention, for Pa is giving him his parting advice and instructions. I know it is a great trial for him to leave, but duty demands and he must obey. Now he has parted with the last one, gets up and drives off. Oh! it is almost more than I can bear to think of it. Tears are such solace, but I must refrain them, for there are Pa, Ma and all as much grieved as myself, so I must endeavor to dispel their grief as much as possible. Pa is in such bad health.



April 14th

All as well as could be expected. Charlie returned to-day: he went to the depot with Buddy but left him in fine spirits, hoping to come home again safely after our independence is gained, if not before.

April 30th

All of us were made to rejoice this evening by getting a letter from Buddy. The first we have got since he left: it was written on the 14th. He had not got to camp then.

Last Saturday I attended the funeral of one of my most intimate and dear friends, Emma Galloway Gilbert. Nearly two years ago I attended her wedding, was the only bridesmaid. Her parents and people all being opposed to her marrying Dr. Gilbert, she invited no one but Charlie and me, yes she did, she invited Buddy, her old sweetheart, but he would not go. Emma was a kind and good hearted girl, but rather vain and self-willed. She would marry Dr. G\_ in spite of the entreaties of her dearest and best friends. Now it appears that he is a very worthless as well as wicked young man. Emma leaves "Little Willie" who is six or eight months old to her mother's care. Pa went to church with us today, but his health is still very bad: I fear he will never get well again. Old Uncle Moore preached a very good sermon. He takes a long time to talk, but what he says is very good.

May 1st

I spent this day very pleasantly with Mrs. Rufus Galloway and her sister, Callie Rourk. Callie tells me that Dr. Gilbert is already talking about courting again. He ought to be ashamed of himself, and have more respect for his dead wife. I never could like the man, and now I like him less. He is so vain, so puffed up with all the rest of his imperfections, but he is not only one who has many faults; none of us are without blemish. All have faults.

May 3rd

Mr. Tom Swain was here yesterday. He is home on furlough, came nearly two weeks ago. He saw Buddy before he started. They belong to the same Division, but not Reg't. Each one belongs to a Brunswick County company, and are Brunswick boys. I am very proud of Old Brunswick, for she has done and is doing nobly. Let others say what they please of Brunswick, for I say she is a noble old county of a noble old state. I suppose Tom Swain is a would be beau of mine. I am inclined to think he will never be more. Buddy says that he does not believe that I ever will get married, unless it is to \_\_\_\_\_, well it does not matter about the name. I am strongly impressed with the idea myself that I am to be an "old maid" a while.



May 8th

I cannot manage to write every day, can only afford to do it when I have something particular to write about. I am generally at a loss for something to write, but when we hear from Buddy it does me so much good that I wish to be doing something. It takes letters so long to go and come. When he wrote he had not heard from us. He was very well except a cold and was welcomed back to camp by all. Another fight is expected soon, he says.

May 15th

Little over a month has passed since we all were together; it seems a much longer time though. Ma and Little Florrie are doing very well. Florrie is quite a pretty and smart baby. She has a sweet big mouth, sweet blue eyes and is sweet in every way. Ma never enjoys a very good health, but having such a fine, pretty and smart little baby makes her look and seem like a young person, almost.

We received a letter from Buddy this evening. It was written on the 28th. He was then well and in fine spirits, but there are loud reports of another great battle since then. ~~Oh! the~~ God grant that he may not be one of the victims of this cruel war. OH! the torture of such suspense. Another long week must roll around before we can hope to hear from him, even if he is still ~~alive~~.

May 22nd

The long week has come to an end at last and brought with it intelligence that filled all our hearts with joy and thankfulness. I have not words to express my thankfulness, so I leave it to my heart. God has again brought our beloved brother safely through another bloody battle. He gave us a full description of the great and bloody battle, ~~at~~ at Chancellorsville. Many horrid sights did he see, and many hardships did he endure. He was exposed to the same fire that wounded our immortal Stonewall Jackson: but thanks to the kind Providence he was not hurt.

What a gloom the death of our great and good General Jackson has cast over our struggling country. It will be a long time before we will recover from it.

May 29th

Charlie received a letter from Buddy this evening; his feet, which were very sore from their long marches etc., were about well, and he, with all of the rest of the boys, were about rested and ready for another fight. There is no talk of Hooker advancing yet, and I hope that he will not. O! If this war was only over. Buddy is now Captain of his company.

June 5th

It is impossible for us to be happy now while war and bloodshed ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ is on every side of us; our male relatives and friends nearly all gone to the seat of war; and we know not how soon the enemy will be in our midst, but we come nearest that point when we receive good tidings from our absent soldiers. Pa received a spirited letter from Buddy today. He was very well and so much recovered from the fatigue of the nine days fight that he is ready for another. He says the whole army is in fine spirits and ready to give the Yanks another warm reception.

Twelve months ago this company went into Virginia with over 100 men; now it is reduced to almost nothing. His Regiment (the 20th) was one of the largest and best in the state; numbering about 1200, and now Buddy says there are only about 250 men remaining. What an awful thing war is. Oh! that that bloody battle could be the last and what are left of our boys could come home in peace, but I fear that many, many more will fall yet. Buddy writes that seven of his company were apprehended in trying to make their escape. I deeply sympathize with the poor men, for I know that their anxiety to see home relatives and friends is very great, but they should not desert their country now while it is, as it were, in its death struggle for freedom, but fight more desperately to gain our independence.

July 16th

To-day we received two letters from Buddy: one to Charlie and one to myself, the first we have had from him in some time. They are again marching northward. He wrote to me at Hagerstown in Maryland, and to Charlie from Chambersburg, Pa. He was then in fine spirits, thinks that he is heartier and heavier than he ever was. He said that they had a squad of Pa. militia driving before them, too cowardly to make a stand; but from accounts somebody has made a stand. We have accounts of another great battle fought in Pa. but we have not seen the casualties of the troops yet. I fear it will be awful. We are very anxious to hear from our dear soldier boy. I hope that we will get another letter from him to-morrow, telling us that God has again been merciful, and brought him safely through.

July 20th

Oh! how can I write that my dear brother Oliver is dead. I cannot believe that my dear, dear brother is gone "From whence no traveler e'er returns." Can it be that we will never see him again on this side of eternity? Are those dear letters which we received Thursday to be the last that we will ever receive from him? Is the hand that traced those lines stilled forever? O, my God! What shall I do? What will we all do? Poor Pa and Ma, how they are suffering. Lord have mercy upon them and help them in

this great trial. Pa's health is so very bad and now this heartrending trial. I cannot look into the future, it is too dark. All is dark, dark. The fate of our country is in a thick mist, too dark and thick to be seen through.

Charlie went to Smithville yesterday to see Major Brooks, of the 20th Reg't. who formerly was Capt. of Buddie's company: he was wounded and taken prisoner, but re-captured. He says that he did not see Buddy after his death, but ascertained the fact from several of his men who did see him. I sometimes indulge thoughts that it is a mistake; and think perhaps he was wounded and taken prisoner, and one of these days we will be happily surprised by seeing him come home, or by getting a letter from him. O! what a joyful time it would be! But then comes the appalling reality. It is so. He is dead. My much loved brother Oliver is dead. Was killed on the bloody field of Gettysburg. I feel like I cannot longer endure it. My God help me to be resigned to Thy Holy Will. I think God, that I have hope that his precious soul is at rest. He no longer will suffer from pain, hunger, cold and distress of any kind.

Can I console myself any by thinking that he fell in the defense of his country? That he was pierced by the enemies bullets while cheering his men and urging them to fight bravely for all that was dear and sacred to them? It is indeed consoling. It is more consoling to think what a brave and good youth he was, what a dutiful son: what a kind and affectionate brother: what a friend in need he was. O, I never before thought of half of his good and estimable qualities.

July 23rd

Monday evening, and the mail has come, but with it no letter from Buddy, I could not help looking for one, but no letter will ever come from him again. How painfully distressing it is. Poor dear Pa's grief is very deep. Ma's grief is very great but she can ~~xxxxxx~~ find solace in tears. I have not seen Pa shed tears but twice. Once he was looking at a pair of shoes Buddy made while he was home for the last time; again he intended calling Danny for something, but instead of calling his name he called Buddie's; it completely overpowered him for awhile. We have never before had such bereavement in our family that I remember of. Three years ago our little baby brother died, it, we thought, was a sore affliction, but it was nothing to our present trouble.

In our affliction we forgot, or think not of what others are suffering. We are not the only sufferers, by many, many thousands. Poor Mrs. Fulwood is mourning the loss of her son, Thomas. Tom Swain too was killed. Oh! the distress that is in our land now! Will those bloodthirsty Yankee politicians never be satisfied? Pity that the politicians were not obliged to do all the fighting themselves. Me thinks there would be considerably less blood shed than has been or will be.

Maj. Brooks called on us when he went out home. He brought with him Buddie's pocket book which contained his papers, etc., that I fear will be all that we will ever get. We can have no hopes of ever getting his dear remains, as they were left on Yankee soil. We do not even know that he was buried. God grant that his precious soul is at rest then it matters not where the body is all will be right at the "Great judgement day," Lord help me to say "Thy will be done."

#### August 23rd

It has been a long month since I wrote last. I have very little inclination to write, or do anything else now-a-day, and now that I think of it I believe it is wrong for me to give way to such feelings.

We have had the pleasure of entertaining our old friend and teacher, Mr. Newson, for the last week, or rather he has been entertaining us. He had to start back to his company to-day. Pa will carry him as far as Wilmington. To see him walking and sitting about the house and yard keeps me continually reminded of dear Buddy; but in the evening, while sitting on the piazza, when now and then he breaks out in one of his old familiar laughs, that, calls to my remembrance the past, still more vividly. I listened for another voice, without which all seems unnatural. When I remember that that voice is forever hushed; will never reverberate, sadness is a tame word to express my feelings. How awful it is for week after week to pass, and no letter from Buddy.

#### September 7th

Pa's health is very bad now: rainy weather came on before he returned from WILMINGTON LAST WEEK and I fear he exposed himself too much.

Pa did not seem worse than usual yesterday morning and Ma felt better, so she went out to church, but before she returned he was taken with a hard ague, which lasted, I cannot tell how long, but it seemed very long to me. I rubbed and bathed and rubbed and rubbed and at last the chill went off, and fever came on. He is very bad to-day. I fear he will never recover. His excessive grief for Buddy, together with his bad health, is more than he can bear. It grieves poor Ma so much, because she left him yesterday. She could not know that he would get worse.

#### November 5th

What sorrow has been sent upon me since last I scribbled. I am now an orphan. My father is dead. I know now how awfully sad an orphaned heart feels. God grant that the spirits of those dear ones who have gone may unite in Heaven and may we all



at least be an unbroken family in Thy Kingdom. Poor dear Pa continued to get worse until Saturday, the twelfth(12th) of September, about 2 o'clock P.M. when he was relieved of all pain and sorrow. He retained his perfect senses to the last; could think and talk of all around him to the last moment; then his spirit took its departure calmly, and without a single seeming desire to be longer detained in this world of troubles and afflictions. He survived dear Buddy only two months and a few days. Oh, my Heavenly Father, as it was Thy Holy Will to take them from us, help us to be resigned and pray fervently - "Thy Will be done."

Sophia was very sick at the time of dear Pa's death and continued very low two or three weeks; but that I consider one of God's many mercies, for it kept poor dear Ma mentally and physically employed. Her care for Sophia drew her thoughts from her troubles.

"Afflictions, though they seem severe,  
In mercy oft are sent."

Pa's brother, who lives in S(outh) C(arolina) came very unexpectedly to see him. He arrived only an hour or two before he died. I am glad that he did come, for I know that it gave them both comfort, besides it was a great comfort to us to have him with us. Sunday the 13th Ma had our pastor, Rev. J. B. Bailey, called in and he preached a sermon to the memory of Pa and Buddy, both, and on Monday morning all the family, except Ma, the two last children and Sophia and myself, with a few relatives and friends went to the grave yard, when the funeral was completed, last rite performed. Oh, how desolate and lonely I felt that day. Never can I forget it, but I never want it effaced from my memory. Uncle Bud remained with us two weeks. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey spent a day or two with us too.

Sophia recovered her health partially. The fever left her in a bad state. There was still another sore trouble in store for us. Our dear Old Grandmother Mercer, who had been residing with us for the last two years, was taken sick, or helpless on the 28th of September and died on the 7th of October. She suffered severely for nine days; the tenth, God in mercy relieved her of her great affliction. She told Ma a few days before her death, that she felt the Lord was with her and that she was perfectly ready and willing to go whenever it was his will to take her. She has been a consistent member of the Methodist-Episcopal Church for many years.

April 24th

I have quit trying to write regularly, it is only now and then that I think of it, and very often when I do think of it, it is not convenient for me to write.



This evening Ma received a letter from Mr. Betts, Chaplain of the 30th Reg't. N.C.T., who was formerly our pastor. His letter caused the last spark of hope that I had entertained ~~of~~ ever seeing dear Buddy on earth again, to go out. I would think sometimes that there must be a mistake and that he was taken prisoner, and would come home again sometime, but I can no longer hope for that now. Mr. Betts said that he was riding over the battlefield of Gettysburg on the evening of the first of July, looking for the wounded of his Reg't. he came to the place where the Brigade, the Regiment, the Company of Buddy had been slaughtered. Some one directed him to the body of a youth laying at a little distance from him. He went to him and found him pale and cold in death and stained in blood. That youth was my own dear brother. He dismounted, laid his hand upon his head, and kissed him on the forehead and prayed for the bereaved at home. Imagine the consolation that that one act of kindness produced. Glad were we to know that in death, on the battle-field, he ~~ex~~ received the cares of one dear friend, at least.

I have received a letter from a soldier in Virginia stating that he had found the pocket Testament of my brother on the field of Gettysburg. It had my address written in it by Buddy, which accounts for his writing to me. I have written to him to send it to me, and I will send him another. I cannot see why he has not done so before.

May 4th

I received the Testament this evening. I immediately recognized it as my own little Sunday School Testament, which I gave Buddy when he was at home last; his Bible being too large to carry in his pocket. The recovery of the Testament which was my brother's constant companion even unto death, is a very unexpected pleasure, for which I shall always feel grateful to Mr. John H. Lane.

S M I T H    F A M I L Y

LANDGRAVE THOMAS SMITH, the first, came to America about June 20, 1684, with his wife, Barbara, and his sons, Thomas and George. Also in his party were Mrs. Joan Atkins, Joanna Atkins, Ellen Atkins, Matthew Crosse, Michael Pierce, and Elizabeth and Phillis Adams. The theory offered by Mr. A. S. Sally is that "Joan Atkins, daughter of John Atkins of Chard, first married Thomas Smith, by whom she had a son, Thomas Smith (the future Landgrave and Governor of South Carolina); that her husband died about 1650 and that about 1655 she married Aaron Atkins, a widower with a daughter Barbara and a son John; that sons Aaron and Richard and daughters Joanna and Ellen were subsequently born to the couple; that Mrs. Atkins' son, Thomas Smith, by her first husband subsequently married her second husband's daughter, Barbara, by his first wife, appears to be correct."<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Smith and Barbara his wife, came to Carolina about 1684. He was deputy for Thomas Amy in the Council, 19 April, 1692; chosen to succeed James Colleton as Governor in 1790, but the arrival of Seth Sothel caused his commission to be withheld; Sheriff or Chief Justice of Berkeley County, South Carolina, 19 April, 1693; was made Landgrave on 13 May, 1796; his commission to succeed Philip Ludwell as Governor dated 29 November, 1693; and the Journal of the General Assembly shows him to be acting Governor on 15 May, 1693. He died 1694.<sup>2</sup>

## Footnote-

1. South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, 32, 170 (1931).
2. South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, 30, 255 (1929).

Another record tells us that THOMAS SMITH, born 1648 in Exeter, Devonshire, England, came to America in 1671 with his wife, Barbara, and their son Thomas, born in England in 1670, not two years old. Accompanying them were his brother, James Smith, who settled in Boston, Mass., and Barbara's brother-in-law, Benjamin Schenking. Barbara was the widow of Barnard Schenking, when she married Thomas Smith. Thomas Smith and his brother James Smith, left England at the restoration of Charles II, as they were offered landed estates in the wilds of America, to remunerate their fortunes lost in the Civil War. Forty years after this First Landgrave Thomas Smith arrived in America he was the ancestor of two well known families, through his son, Thomas Smith second Landgrave, whose second ~~daughter~~ wife was Mary Hyrne, 1713, daughter of Colonel Edward Hyrne, and granddaughter of Peter Hyrne who came to America in 1692. And of the family of Edward Hyrne who married Barbara Smith, daughter of Second Landgrave Thomas Smith.

Landgrave Thomas Smith, the first, seems to have been an early doctor of South Carolina. Such is inferred by a clause in his will which bequeaths to his son George "all my instruments that belong to chirurgevy and one-half of all my medicines...alsoe my large - brass mortar and pestle." His wife, Barbara, died and on 22 March 1687/8 he married "Sabina de Vignon Dowager Van Wernhaut," the widow of Mr. John D'Arsens, Seigneur de Wernhaut. She seems not to have left any children by either D'Arsens or Smith. A grant of 12,000 acres was issued to d'Arsens by the Proprietors on 9 December, 1686. Thomas Smith having married the widow, made application that the

12,000 acres be transferred to him, but he seems never to have taken out grants for but a very small amount of this, probably because he died a few years later. He died in November, 1694, at the age of 46 years, after serving as governor one year from his appointment 29 November, 1693.<sup>1</sup> He was buried on his Medway plantation and his grave stone still exists. The stone is described as "a plain stone, a slate slab, like so many markers in the early days." Inscribed thereon we find:

"Here lyth ye Body of ye Right Honorable

Tho<sup>s</sup> Smith, Esq.

One of ye Landgraves of Carolina

who departed this life ye 16 November 1694

Governor of ye Province,

In ye 46th year of his age ."

Two sons were born to LANDGRAVE THOMAS SMITH, the first, by his first wife, Barbara Atkins. These two sons have left a numerous family of descendants. The two sons were both born in England and came to America with their parents. These two sons were:

A. THOMAS SMITH, second landgrave, born in England, 1664, died May, 1738, buried at Goose Creek, South Carolina. He was twice married. His second wife was Mary Hyrne.

B. Dr. George Smith, second son, was born 1674 in England and died March, 1753.

THOMAS SMITH, second Landgrave, son of Thomas Smith, first Landgrave, and his wife, Barbara Atkins, owned the Winyah Barony. This barony was originally laid out to Landgrave Robert Daniell as part of his patent, entitling him to 48,000 acres. It was granted to him with

---

Footnote:

1. The Baronies of South Carolina, pgs. 64-65-66-67-68.





To "Daughter Moore" lots 28 and 58  
 To daughter Sarah Bowan lots 7 and 37  
 To daughter Mary Scriven lots 4 and 34  
 To daughter Elizabeth Smith lots 1 and 31  
 To Dorothy Bassett daughter "of my good friend  
 the Reverend Nathan Bassett" lot 106

"And whereas I have thirty one Grand Children & Great Grand children I give unto each a Town Lott."

"I give & bequeath unto my sons Henry Smith, Thomas Smith, George Smith and Benjamin Smith one thousand acres each"....  
 (Probate Court, Charleston Will Bk. 1736-1740, p. 292.).

From these records we list the children of second Landgrave Thomas as:

- a. Thomas Smith, d. 1729, single. His will dated 3 Dec. 1729, probated 15 Jan. 1729/30, devised to his sister, Justinah Moore, 1,000 acres out of 3,000 acres given him by his father in the upper part of his barony on "Wineaw" River.  
 (Probate Court Charleston Bk. 1671-1727, p. 228)
- b. Sabina Smith, m. Thomas Smith, son of William Smith. She m. 2nd Thomas Taylor. (See William Smith Family as published by South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.)
- c. Anne Smith, b. 1695, d. 1739, m. Benjamin Waring, b. 1690, d. 1739.
- d. Justina Smith, m. John Moore, son of Governor James Moore, and brother of Roger Moore of Orton Plantation.
- e. Sarah Smith, m. Bowen
- f. Mary Smith, m. Scrivens, probably the ancestor of Col. Thomas Scrivens who was called "Kinsman" by George Smith when he named his his executor in his will dated 17 Feb. 1782.
- g. Henry Smith, sold his property to Elias Horry in 1756. In 1762 he bought Westo plantation and devised it to his son, Thomas Smith, who in turn devised it to his son and it remained in the family until after the War between the States. This land was near the head of the Ashley River and was a grant to John Stevens (The Baronies of S.C., p. 137).
- h. George Smith
- i. Benjamin Smith left his land heired from his father to his son, Thomas Smith, who had a son, Thomas John Smith, d. 1834, and his executor sold the remaining part of the land. Benjamin Smith had sold 246 acres to Elias Horry in 1757.
- j. Elizabeth Smith
- k. Thomas Smith, a second son by the name Thomas, who was a son of the second wife, Mary Hyrne.

B. DR. GEORGE SMITH, second son of Landgrave Thomas Smith, the first, and his first wife, Barbara Atkins, was born 1674 in England and died March, 1753. He was living in Philadelphia in 1752, when he wrote his son, Rev. Josiah Smith, and stated that he was born in England and at that time (1752) he was 78 years of age. He received his degree in medicine in Edinburg, Scotland, in 1790 (McGrady's History of S.C. Under Royal Government, pp. 417-418). He married Dorothy Archer (d. 24 Jan. 1732), and had issue:

1. Archer Smith, m. Edith Waring, sister of Benjamin Waring, who married Ann Smith, daughter of second Landgrave Thomas Smith. They had issue:

- a. Sarah Smith, 2nd wife of Benjamin Waring, son of Benjamin Waring and Ann (Smith) Waring, daughter of second Landgrave Thomas Smith.
- b. Susannah Smith, m. 1st Thomas Waring, brother of her sisters husband.
- c. George Smith, merchant of Charleston, S.C., m. 11 Sept. 1775 Elizabeth Waring, and among their children were, Sarah Smith, m. Benjamin Smith  
Edith Smith, m. Thomas Smith, uncle and nephew.
- d. John Smith
- e. Archer Smith
- f. Daniel Smith

2. REV. JOSIAH SMITH, b. 25 Dec. 1704, d. 19 Oct. 1781, m. Elizabeth Darrell, b. 1710, d. 1759 (see forward).

3. Thomas Smith, removed from Carolina to Bermuda.

4. Mary Smith, ~~xxxxxxxxtxxxxxxx~~, m. 1st Rev. Nathaniel Bassett, m. 2nd John Dart. Marriage notices from S.C. Gazette, April 23, 1744, "On Monday last John Dart, Esq. of this town was married to Mrs. Bassett, relict of the late Rev. Mr. Bassett, an accomplished lady with a handsome Fortune."

(2) REV. JOSIAH SMITH, b. 25 Dec. 1704, d. 19 Oct. 1781, m. Elizabeth Darrell, b. 1710, d. 1759. He is said to have married a cousin from Bermuda. From the Diary of his son, Josiah Smith, Jr. (as published by the S.C. Historical Society) we gather the following items of the life of Rev. Josiah Smith:

p.68 - 3 Aug.1781, "My dear wife and five children,Polly,Betsy, William, Edward and Nancy, with my aged father and 4 servants.... having embarked the 25th of July on the Flagg Brigantine....in company with my sister Darrell...arrived safely in Philadelphia late in the evening of this day.

p.70 - 19 Oct.1781 - "being Friday, about six in the evening, departed this life of pain and sorrow, my honored father." A footnote adds,"Rev.Josiah Smith(1738-1772) pastor of the Independent Congregational Church."

p.78 - In the list of persons from Charleston exiled to Philadelphia before the surrender of Lord Cornwallis in 1781 is the name of Rev.Josiah Smith(S.C.Hist.& Gen/ Magazine,July,1832). From the same magazine(p.209) December 1782,"The Corporation of Arch Street Church in Philadelphia, having done honor to my deceased father, by the interment of his remains on the 21st of October,1781, in the middle Aysle of said Church, alongside of two worthydivines, the Rev.Gilbert Tennant and Dr.Finlay, to perpetuate this act of kindness as well as to testify my filial affection towards a worthy parent,I have this day paid...for cutting and fixing a Six foot stone on his grave,on which I have penned the following epitaph:

Beneath this Stone doth Rest  
The Mortal Part, of  
An Aged and Faithful Minister of  
Jesus Christ  
The Reverend Josiah Smith  
Born in Charles Town, South Carolina  
December 25th 1704

Educated at Cambridge in New England  
 As a Probationer for the Ministry  
 Began to Preach in 1723  
 Became Pastor of a Church in His Native Land  
 In 1727.

Was a Cheerful Labourer  
 In His Lord's Vinyard  
 Zealously Urging and Defending  
 The Doctrines of Grace,  
 Both from the Pulpit and the Press;  
 Until August 1749,

When by a Paralytic Stroke  
 He was suddenly Laide Aside.  
 Under Which Awful Providence,  
 He was Wonderfully Supported,  
 By Those Divine Consolations,  
 He had so often Administered to Others.

By the Calamity of War  
 In August 1781,  
 He was (with others) Exiled to this State  
 And on the 19th of October Following  
 (After Earnestly longing to be dissolved,  
 And to be with Christ)  
 Finished his Earthly Course,  
 In the 77th Year of his Age.

This seems a sad fate for a man to give his life to service  
 of his church, and then die an exile, because of the "Calamity of War."

In a deed of sale of land in 1767 in Christ Church Parish the description of the land states that two acres of this Plantation has been reserved for the "Society of Christians called Congregationalists or Independents where their meeting house now stands." This land was an original grant to George Smith and here is where Rev. Josiah Smith served for so many years. The children of Rev. Josiah Smith and Elizabeth Darrell were:

5. Josiah Smith, Jr., b. at Cainhoy, St. Thomas Parish, 15 Sept. 1731, d. Charleston, S.C., 12 Feb. 1826 in his 95th year, at the home of his son. He married 15 April, 1758, Mary Stevens, b. 1741, d. 1796.
  6. Dorothy Smith, b. 1734
  7. Elizabeth Smith, b. 1736
  8. Thomas Smith, bap. 1736
  9. Ann Smith, b. 1743, d. 1818, m. 15 May, 1770, her cousin, Edward Darrell b. 1747, d. 1797. The Parish record of the Independent Congregational Church, show two children born to them-
    - a. John Smith, b. 7 May, 1784
    - b. Josiah James, bap. 30 June, 1786.
  10. George Smith, b. 1743, d. between 1782 and 1784, date and probate of his will. He married Mary Aiken. (See later)
  11. Martha Smith, m. Jan. 1770, Daniel Bordeaux. The Diary of Josiah Smith, Jr. shows this family was exiled to Philadelphia, but returned to Charleston, S.C.
- (5) JOSIAH SMITH, Jr, (1731-1826), m. Mary Stevens and had issue:
12. Elizabeth Smith, b. 19 Feb. 1759, d. 21 Feb. 1759
  13. Samuel Smith, b. 21 Feb. 1761, m. Caroline Tennant, had 4 daughters.
  14. Mary Smith, b. 24 Nov. 1762, died single
  15. Elizabeth Smith, b. 6 Jan. 1765, m. Dec. 1793 her cousin, George Smith, Jr. and had issue:
    - a. Elizabeth Smith, bap. 10 July 1789
    - b. Mary Ann Smith, bap. 27 April, 1791
    - c. Sarah Eliza Smith, bap. 5 May, 1793 (Parish records)



16. William Stevens Smith, b. 1773, d. 20 Aug. 1837, m. 24 March, 1796  
 Juliett Lee Waring, b. 1777, d. 1817, and had issue as shown  
 in Parish Register:

- a. Dorothy Amelia Smith, bap. 10 Nov. 1799
- b. James Edmond Smith, bap. 8 March, 1801
- c. Sophia Mary Smith, bap. 1 Jan. 1807
- d. Thomas Waring Smith, bap. 30 Aug. 1808

17. Dr. Edward Darrell Smith, m. 11 Nov. 1802 Sarah Tucker North and  
 had:

- a. Mary North Smith, bap. 30 Sept. 1804

18. Martha Ann Smith, b. 17 Sept. 1780, d. 31 Oct. 1859, m. 1 Nov. 1801  
 Charles Tennant, b. 1774, d. 1838.

(There may have been other children in these families but  
 only these listed show on the Parish Register.)

(1) GEORGE SMITH, bap. 1743, died between 1782 and 1784, son of  
 Rev. Josiah Smith and wife, Elizabeth Darrell. He died after his  
 brother and father were exiled to Philadelphia, and we wonder why  
 he did not share the same fate. He married Mary Akin (Smith Family  
 as written by Barnwell Smith Hayward.). Quoting from notes from  
 Mrs. Myrta J. Hutson, genealogist of Charleston, S.C. - "In one book  
 on the Smith family in the S.C. Historical Library, among members  
 of the sixth generation, we find Thomas Waring married Sarah  
 Pawley, (widow LaBruce). No dates of marriage are given, but the  
 names of the children appear. A daughter, Harriett Emma, married  
Samuel Smith. A note signed B.R.H. says: "I believe this to be  
 a son of George Smith and Mary Aiken." Also Mrs. Hutson says:  
 "By far the most important evidence of the marriage of George  
 Smith to Mary Aiken is found in Book O<sub>3</sub> - page 426, in the Mesne Con-  
 veyance Office. This is a lengthy record, but short abstract shows-  
 relationship. This is a Lease and a Release from James Akin and  
 Thomas Akin to George Smith. The Indenture, dated August 7, 1769, be-  
 tween James Akin and Ann Akin his wife, and Thomas Akin and Ann

Akin his wife, of St. Thomas Parish, Berkeley County, of the one part and George Smith of the same Parish, of the other part.

Whereas James Akin, of the aforesaid Parish, deceased, father of James and Thomas, by his last Will, dated 26 Oct. 1758, among other things, he ordered that all the lands which he had, other than what he had already bestowed upon two sons, James and Thomas, should be sold when his youngest child should become twenty-one, and the money be divided equally among the children living at that time, the children being the said James and Thomas, Elizabeth, who married Robert Johnstnn and died before she was twenty-one, and Mary Akin who intermarried with the said George Smith, party to these proceedings, who being all arrived at the age of twenty-one, intended to carry out his father's wishes. The two sons together held two-thirds and Mary one-third of the whole. The tract of land was in Prince George Parish. One other tract vested in Mary, wife of George Smith, was 300 acres on Waccamaw River...which had been granted to the father 9 April, 1736.

James Akin, the father, had married Sarah Bremar, daughter of James Bremar. The latter had been granted a tract of land, in 1735, containing 1450 acres. Sarah Bremar Akin had a sister, Mary, who married James Marion. The father, James Bremar, left the land equally to his wife, Molontone? and his two daughters. The mother died, so each daughter became the owner of 725 acres. James Akin purchased the 725 acres owned by Mary Bremar Marion. His wife, Sarah, had deceased, so he had inherited her share; therefore, he thus owned the entire 1450 acres. The two sons divided the land - 725 to each. Then George Smith steps in, and by payment of 2000 pounds, 1000 pounds to each, he becomes the owner of the entire tract of 1450 acres.

In analyzing this, we may decide that, if James Akin named his children in his will in the order of their birth, then Mary Akin was 21 years old in 1769, so she was born about 1748. By this record, we have record, we have Mary Akin Smith's age, the names of her father and mother; also her maternal grand-parents.

S/ Myrta J. Hutson  
Charleston, S.C. "

In the Probate Court, Charleston, South Carolina, Book 21, p. 456, is the will of George Smith, Jr. of St. Thomas Parish, and the following is an abstract:

I, George Smith, Jr. of St. Thomas Parish... give to my loving wife Mary use of all my estate, real and personal, during her widowhood. In case of her marriage or death - whole estate to be divided among my sons and daughters. Also my desire that no son-in-law of mine should be admitted to administer on my estate.

My loving brothers-in-law, Messrs. Edward Darrell and Daniel Bordeaux, and my kinsman Col. Th. Screvin and my friend Edward Thomas to be Executors.

Dated 17 Feb. 1782 Proved Aug. 12, 1784.

The names of his brothers-in-law establishes the fact that he is a son of Rev. Josiah Smith, and he probably uses the term, George Smith, Jr., to designate him from the son of Thomas Smith, second Landgrave, who should have been older than this George Smith. Family records of the family in Brunswick County, North Carolina, say that the mother of Thomas Aiken Smith was Mary Aiken. And from the names used in his family and the published records above, we establish the family line. The children of George Smith and Mary Akin, were:

19. Josiah Smith, removed to Jamaica, 1783
20. THOMAS AIKEN SMITH ( See further )
21. Sarah Smith, m. 1st Thomas Dixon, m. 2nd William Norton
22. Mary Ann Smith, m. Archer Smith, her first cousin, son of George Smith and Elizabeth (Waring) Smith. This may have been the Mary Ann Smith, whose locket is now owned by a descendant of Thomas Aiken Smith. On the locket is inscribed:  
"M.A.S. d. 1 Nov. 1785 age 23."
23. Elizabeth Smith, d. 1808, m. 1793 Joseph Addison.

(20) THOMAS AIKEN SMITH was born in Charleston, South Carolina, according to family tradition. Also these records say that he married Jane Jordan, whose mother was an Anderson. The Anderson and Jordan families were neighbors of Thomas Aiken Smith. He lived in Prince George Parish, S.C., between 1790 and 1801, where on 8 April, 1791, he was granted 1060 acres of land in Georgetown District; on 23 Nov. 1791, he was granted 300 acres in the same District, joining Jacob Anderson, Jr. and Sr., land lying on Brown

Swamp Branch, waters of Waccamaw River; on 25 Oct. 1792 he received 612 acres in the same location joining his own lands and land of Jacob Anderson, Jr. and William Jordan; on 3 Sept. 1793, he received 910 acres in the same area on Hunting Swamp waters of Little Peedee River, joining James Jordan, Adam Jordan and his own line; on 20 Oct. 1794, he received 487 acres in same district on the S.W. side of Waccamaw River, joining Jacob Anderson, Benjamin Gause, and others. On 13 Nov. 1802 Thomas A. Smith was granted 800 acres in Horry County, S.C. on the South side of Waccamaw River at Todd's landing on Gum Swamp, Wolf Pit and Horse Savannah Branches...near the lands of Dr. Vaute. In this warrent he is called Thomas A. Smith, Jr. probably because he was living in the same vicinity as Thomas Smith, son of Benjamin. and grandson of second Landgrave Smith, who was several years his senior. He was still living in Horry County, S.C. in 1804. 1850 Census says his son, George, was born in South Carolina. The list of the children of Thomas Aiken Smith has been preserved by many of his descendants, with many Bible records. The 1850 census says that his son, Josiah Smith was born in North Carolina in 1807. So between 1804 and 1807 Thomas Aiken Smith moved from Horry County, South Carolina, to Brunswick County, North Carolina. He is listed in the 1820 census but not in the 1830 census of Brunswick County. A letter from John W. Mercer to Alfred Galloway of Madisonville, Madison County, Mississippi, dated 30 Sept. 1854, says: "will close with a request that you write soon and please let me hear something from yourself and family and our Brunswick County acquaintances, the Locks, the Portevints, and the Thomas A. Smith family and others you can think of."

On Jan.12,1842 John D.Bellamy bought GROVELY PLANTATION from Thomas A.Smith. The deed recites: James Walker bought Grovely from Samuel Ashe in 1791. James Walker sold Grovely to Richard Quince , Nancy Quince heir at law of Richard Quince devised it to John A. Moore. John A.Moore sold it to Thomas A.Smith on 9 Nov.1837, and Thomas A.Smith sells it to John D.Ballamy 12 Jan.1842(Deed Bk.Z, p.249, New Hanover County,N.C.).

The 1820 census of Brunswick County shows Thomas A.Smith with the following family:

- 1 male 10-16 (should be Josiah,b.1807 in North Carolina)
- 1 " 16-18 ( " " George,b.1804 in South Carolina)
- 1 " 16-26 (should be Thomas A.Smith,Jr.b.ca 1800)
- 1 " 16-26 ( should be Jacob A.Smith,b. 1794)
- 1 female 16-26 (should be Elizabeth A.Smith,b.1796)
- 1 " 26-45 (should be Jane(Jordan) Smith)
- 1 male 16-45 (should be Thomas Aiken Smith,b.ca 1774/75)

Mary A.Smith, eldest daughter of Thomas A.Smith, was married and would not show in his family in 1820. The children of Thomas A. Smith and his wife,Jane, were:

24. Mary Aiken Smith,b.13 Nov.1792,d.1 March,1866,m.12 Nov.1809  
Thomas Durant,d.12 Nov.1829, and had issue:

- a. Martha Jane DuRant,b.17 Oct.1810,d.12 Dec.1854,m.  
Capt.Purbage.
- b. Mary Elizabeth DuRant,b.1 March,1812,m.3 April,1834  
John James Brew.
- c. Rebecca W.DuRant,b.15 Nov.1814
- d. Mary Ann DuRant,b. 1 May 1816,d.17 Nov.1868
- e. Thomas Akin DuRant,b.19 Feb.1818,d. 11 Nov.1895
- f. Jacob Akin DuRant,b. 2 Feb.1823.

25. Jacob Aiken Smith,b.1794(census record). He seems to have married twice. A marriage contract in Brunswick Co. says he married Lydia Gause(D.Bk.J,p.355). This is probably the widow of Benjamin William Gause who dated his will 1826,probated 1828,left no issue(Will Bk. D?p,92,Brunswick Co.), and the Lyda Gause called daughter in the will of Lydia Cain dated 1824(Will Bk.B,p.135,Brunswick Co.,N.C.). Family records say Jacob A.Smith married Mrs.Rebecca Rice. He move to Miss.



26. Elizabeth Aiken Smith, daughter of Thomas A. and Jane Smith, was b. 19 Feb. 1796, d. 10 Nov. 1881, m. 20 Nov. 1820 Daniel Bassett Evans, son of John Bassett Evans, said to have been born in England and died in Brunswick County, North Carolina about 1823.  
(For these children see Evans family)

27. Thomas Aiken Smith, Jr. b. ca 1800, m. Elizabeth Lock.

28. George Aiken Smith, b. 1804 in South Carolina, m. Mary Mercer. She died 24 June, 1850, aged 36 years. The 1850 census shows him in Brunswick County, N.C. with the following family:

|              |     |    |      |    |       |                |
|--------------|-----|----|------|----|-------|----------------|
| George Smith | age | 46 | born | in | South | Carolina       |
| Mary         | "   | "  | 35   | "  | "     | North Carolina |
| Sarah        | "   | "  | 14   | "  | "     | "              |

Sarah Smith was the only child of George Smith by his wife Mary Mercer. Sarah married James C. Grimes (See family in MERCER FAMILY).

29. Josiah Aiken Smith, b. 1807 in North Carolina, m. Harriett Rourk, b. 1825. They lived in Brunswick County, North Carolina. The 1850 census gives this family as-

|              |     |    |      |      |
|--------------|-----|----|------|------|
| Josiah Smith | age | 43 | born | N.C. |
| Harriett     | "   | "  | 25   | "    |
| Mary         | "   | "  | 5    | "    |
| Thomas A.    | "   | "  | 2    | "    |

The will of Josiah Smith is recorded in Brunswick County, N.C., proved by his brother George Smith and Peter Rourk (Will Bk. B, p. 27, Brunswick County, N.C.)

The children of Josiah Smith and wife, Harriett Rourk, were:

- a. Thomas Aiken Smith, m. 1870 Octavia Bridgen (License issued in New Hanover County, 17 Dec. 1870)
- b. Mary Smith, b. 1845
- c. Fanny Smith, b. ca 1850, m. \_\_\_ Oats and moved to Tennessee, and later to Pine Bluff, Ark.
- d. George William Smith, b. ca. 1853, d. 1921, was a very small lad when his father died. He lived for awhile with his uncle, Peter Rourk. His sister, Mrs. Oats, of Pine Bluff, Ark. took him to live with her. He came back to North Carolina about 1880 and married Hattie, daughter of Benjamin Keith. Their son, Thomas Aiken Smith, lives at Atkinson, N.C. and has three daughters and a son, Dr. Thomas A. Smith of Havelock, N.C.

A K I N F A M I L Y

The earliest grant in South Carolina to the Akin family was made 1 Sept. 1697, when Thomas Akin was granted 150 acres. Prior to that he had acquired 200 acres of land from Jobathan Amory on 20 July, 1695. To this amount Thomas Akin added a grant of 320 acres granted him 18 Sept. 1703. Thomas Akin died in 1705 and the three tracts descended to his sons John, Thomas and James. He left a widow, Elizabeth Akin, who received a deed to two tracts of 70 and 50 acres from Hugh Fling, deed dated 25 Feb. 1714/15.

Thomas Akin and wife, Elizabeth, had issue:

1. John Akin, eldest son, acquired 55 acres of "Cedar Swamp", granted him 25 May, 1717. When he died he left all of his property to his mother for her life and then to go to his sisters and brothers.
2. Thomas Akin
3. James Akin, married Sarah Bremar, daughter of James Bremar.
4. Sarah Akin, married John Lloyd
5. Mary Akin, married Jeremiah Russell
6. Martha Akin, ~~first~~ married first Thomas Monck, married 2nd McGregor.
7. Elizabeth Akin, Jr.  
(Above record from BARONIES OF SOUTH CAROLINA, p. 174)

(3) JAMES AKIN, married Sarah Bremar, daughter of James Bremar. In 1729, by deeds of transfer from his mother, brothers-in-law and sisters, the entire estate of Thomas Bremar, 845 acres of land, was deeded to James Akin, the youngest son. The children of James Akin and wife, Sarah Bremar, were:

8. James Akin, eldest son, married Anne \_\_\_\_\_. He inherited his father's property, added to it, and called the plantation "Akinfield." It was sold in 1784 as 1271 acres, to John Huger, who devised it to his son John Huger. The last named John Huger changed the name from "Akinfield" to "Woodland."

9. Thomas Akin, bap. 3 Nov.1747
10. Elizabeth Akin, bap.15 March,1743, died before she was 21 years of age, married Robert Johnston.
11. Mary Akin,married George Smith, son of Rev.Josiah Smith.  
She was bap. 6 Oct.1745. (For descendants see Smith Family).  
(Baptismal dates from St.James and St.Dennis ParishRegister.)

~~LINE OF DESCENT~~

JAMES AKIN, son of Thomas, left a will dated 26 Oct.1758. He left lands in Prince George Parish,S.C., to his children as named above, he left his property. To his daughter Mary, he left 300 acres on Waccamaw River, a grant to her father on Sept.3,1736.

"Waccamaw Neck was originally included in the Parish of Prince George's Winyaw, as that Parish was created by the Act of 10 March, 1721. By the Act of Assembly, passed 23 May,1767, all lands lying between the sea and Waccamaw River, as far as the boundary line of North Carolina, were constituted a separate Parish under the name of ~~xxxSaints~~ Parish of All Saints Waccamaw."(Baronies of South Carolina,p.106.)

LINE OF DESCENT-

THOMAS AKIN,in South Carolina 1695,m. Elizabeth and had  
 JAMES AKIN,of "Akinfield",m.Sarah Bremar and had ~~James Akin~~ bapxx  
 MARY AKIN,bap.6 Oct.1745,m. George Smith and had  
 THOMAS AKIN SMITH,married Jane Jordan and had  
 ELIZABETH AKIN SMITH,married Daniel Bassett Evans and had  
 ANN JANE EVANS, married John W.Mercer and had  
 FLORENCE MERCER,married Bryan Winslow Newkirk and had  
 BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK,II,m. Lucile Rebecca King and had  
 BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK,III,m.Elizabeth M.T.Lumpkin

9. Thomas Akin, bap. 3 Nov.1747
10. Elizabeth Akin, bap.15 March,1743, died before she was 21 years of age, married Robert Johnston.
11. Mary Akin,married George Smith, son of Rev.Josiah Smith. She was bap. 6 Oct.1745. (For descendents see Smith Family). (Baptismal dates from St.James and St.Dennis ParishRegister.)

~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~

JAMES AKIN, son of Thomas, left a will dated 26 Oct.1758. He left lands in Prince George Parish,S.C., to his children as named above, he left his property. To his daughter Mary, he left 300 acres on Waccamaw River, a grant to her father on Sept.3,1736.

"Waccamaw Neck was originally included in the Parish of Prince George's Winyaw, as that Parish was created by the Act of 10 March, 1721. By the Act of Assembly, passed 23 May,1767, all lands lying between the sea and Waccamaw River, as far as the boundary line of North Carolina, were constituted a separate Parish under the name of ~~All Saints~~ Parish of All Saints Waccamaw."(Baronies of South Carolina,p.106.)

LINE OF DESCENT-

THOMAS AKIN,in South Carolina 1695,m. Elizabeth and had  
 JAMES AKIN,of "Akinfield",m.Sarah Bremar and had ~~JAMES Akin bapxx~~  
 MARY AKIN,bap.6 Oct.1745,m. George Smith and had  
 THOMAS AKIN SMITH,married Jane Jordan and had  
 ELIZABETH AKIN SMITH,married Daniel Bassett Evens and had  
 ANN JANE EVANS, married John W.Mercer and had  
 FLORENCE MERCER,married Bryan Winslow Newkirk and had  
 BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK,II,m. Lucile Rebecca King and had  
 BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK,III,m.Elizabeth M.T.Lumpkin

B R E M A R F A A M I L Y

JAMES BREMAR was granted 1450 acres of land in Prince George Parish, South Carolina, in 1735. He left his property equally divided between his wife, whom he called Molontone (or Volontone), and his two daughters. These daughters were:

1. Mary Bremar, married James Marion. She sold her share, 725 acres of her father's land, to James Akin.
2. SARAH BREMAR, married James ~~AKIN~~. She heired 725 acres from her father's estate.
- (2) SARAH BREMAR married James Akin. James Akin purchased the 725 acres of Mary Bremar Marion, and thus owned the entire 1450 acres. James Akin and Sarah Bremar had issue:
  3. James Akin, eldest son, bap. 24 Sept. 1742
  4. Thomas Akin, bap. 3 Nov. 1747
  5. Elizabeth Akin, bap. 15 March 1743, m. Robert Johnston
  6. Mary Akin, bap, 6 Oct. 1745, m. George Smith, son of Rev. Josiah Smith ( See Smith Family and Akin Family for descendants and references.)

## The line of Descent-

JAMES BREMAR, married Molontone\_\_\_\_\_ and had  
 SARAH BREMAR, married James Akin and had  
 MARY AKIN, bap. 6 Oct. 1745, m. George Smith and had  
 THOMAS AKIN SMITH, m. Jane Jordan and had  
 ELIZABETH AKIN SMITH, m. Daniel Bassett Evans and had  
 ANN JANE EVANS, married John Mercer and had  
 FLORENCE MERCER, married BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK



OUR COLONIAL ANCESTORS

GERRET CORNELISSE VAN NIEUWKIRK, born in Holland, died at Hurley, Ulster County, New York, ca 1695/6 (probate of will March 4, 1695/6). The immigrant ancestor of the family, a son of Cornelisse Van Nieuwkirk of Slichtenhorst in Gelderland, Holland. He sailed from there for New Netherland, April 25, 1659, accompanied by his wife and child and younger brother, Matthew. In 1670 he is listed in Captain Henry Pawling's Company of Foot Militia as from Hurley, at the Rendezvous of April 5th 1670 (See The Genealogical Publication, (Penna.) March 1834, Special Number.) On page 3-4.

EDMOND HAWES of Massachussetts, Born at Solihull, Warwickshire, England, Oct. 7, ~~16~~ 1612, died at Yarmouth, Mass. June 1693. He was Deputy for Yarmouth to the General Court at Plymouth in 1645 and fifteen terms thereafter, until and including 1673. (Pg. 127, HWA HAWES FAMILY GENEALOGY, by J.W. Hawes.)

CAPTAIN JOHN HAWES, born Duxbury, Massachussetts, died Yarmouth, Mass. Nov. 11, 1701. (See reference for Edmond Hawes).

CAPTAIN JOHN GORHAM, born Bennfield, North Hamptonshire, England, 1620, came to Plymouth, Mass. June 20, 1635, in barque Phillips, with Captain Morgan. He married DESIRE HOWLAND, daughter of the Mayflower Pilgrim, JOHN HOWLAND. Removed to Barnstable, Mass. in 1652. Became noted for ourstanding service in King Phillip's War. Died of yellow fever, said to have been brought on by exposures in this war. Had eleven children, among them Desire Gorham, married Captain John Hawes.

JOHN HOWLAND, was born in England 1592, died in Plymouth, 1673. He was a Mayflower passenger in 1620, and was the 13th signer of the Mayflower Compact, which was the first form of organized government in New England. He was a member of the Council under Gov. Winslow in 1633 and Asst. to Gov. Prence 1633-34; Asst. to Gov. Bradford 1634-5-6-7-, and deputy to the General Court of Plymouth, New England, 1641 and for forty years afterwards. (See Plymouth Records, Vol. 1-3-9 etc. He was called "The Beloved Pilgrim.")

JOHN TILLEY, born London, England, 1586, died at Plymouth Plantation, Massachussetts in the winter of 1621. Pilgrim of the Mayflower ~~Company~~ and Signer of the Mayflower Compact.

JAMES CHILTON, ~~Born~~ from Canterbury, England, died on board the Mayflower, in Cape Cod Harbor, on Dec. 8, 1620. Mayflower Passenger and Signer of the Mayflower Compact-Signer number 24. From "List of Passenger Aboard the Mayflower on her first Trip to America," (p. 535)-

JAMES CHILTON, c. 1563-1620, of Canterbury, tailor, and Mrs. Chilton, who died in 1621 and daughter MARY, 1605-1679. Reputedly the first Pilgrim to step foot on Plymouth Rock. Mary married in Plymouth, 1624, JOHN WINSLOW, removed to Boston and died there. They had ten children."

JOHN WINSLOW, born Droitwick, Worcestershire, England, on April 16, 1597, second brother of Governor Edward Winslow. He came over on the "Fortune" which arrived at New Plymouth on Nov. 9, 1621. He was agent at Kennebeck 1651-1654. In 1627 he married at Plymouth, Mass., Mary Chilton, and removed to Boston in 1655, and died there in 1674. (See THE PLYMOUTH READER, etc.)

EDWARD WINSLOW, born at Boston on November 1, 1669, died Boston December 1, 1753. He was a celebrated goldsmith, High Sheriff 1725-42, member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, 1700; Colonel in 1733. He married 1st in 1692, Hannah Moody, mother of Joshua Winslow of this family line.

WILLIAM THOMAS, died in Duplin County, N.C. about 1781 (date of will). He was a resident of Duplin County (then New Hanover County) in 1745 when he received a land grant. He served in Captain John Sampson's Company of Duplin County Soldiers in Colonial Militia as private No. 35.

BENJAMIN RHODES, born ca. 1720, died in Duplin County, N.C. 1804/5. Served as private No. 75, in Capt. John Sampson's Company of Duplin County Soldiers in the Colonial Militia.

CAPTAIN JOHN DeVANE, son of Thomas and Margaret Conti DeVane), was born about 1730/35 (Pension record says his son John, was born 1755). He lived in Bladen County where his will is recorded. His sons, John and James, stated they entered service in the Revolution under Captain JOHN DeVANE. (Both Colonial and Revolutionary services.)

THOMAS SAVAGE, born England 1607/8, came to America on the ship PLANTER in April 1635. His age given on ships list of passengers was 27 years. He owned about 2500 acres at Braintree, Mass. where he was listed as "merchant" in the deeds. He married 1st, 1637, FAITH HUTCHINSON, the mother of THOMAS SAVAGE, II, of this line.

JOHN LARKINS of New Hanover County, North Carolina, died here about 1737 (Will dated May 15, 1737, probated Sept. Court 1738.). He was a planter of the Black River section of New Hanover County, and some of his lands, later owned by ~~Rexx~~ Col. William Larkins of the Revolution, found in records of Bladen County, N.C.

WILLIAM WILKINGS, supposedly born in England about 1724, came to Charleston, S.C. from London prior to 1749. He removed to Wilmington, North Carolina about 1752, where he died prior to 1773. He was a Silversmith.

THOMAS SMITH, First Landgrave, arrived in the Province of Carolina in July 1684. He was entitled to four baronies, or forty eight thousand acres. The Wiskinboo Barony was one of these. In 1688 he received a warrant for land known as Oyster Point at or "in Charles Towne." In 1690 he was appointed Governor of the Province. He seems not to have served under this appointment, but was again appointed Governor in 1693. He died November 1694, in the 46th year of his age. (Baronies of South Carolina, pgs. 64-66.)

JAMES BREMAR was granted 1450 acres of land in Prince George Parish, South Carolina, in 1735. He was the father of SARAH BREMAR, who married JAMES AKIN, and they were the parents of MARY AKIN, bap. 6 Oct. 1745, married GEORGE SMITH, of this family line.

THOMAS AKIN, was granted land on the Cooper River in South Carolina on 1 Sept. 1697. He was in South Carolina prior to 1685 when he purchased land. By will and various deeds this land passed into the hands of his son, James Akin, who called the plantation AKINFIELD. This plantation contained 1723 acres and was later called MORELAND after it passed into the possession of the Huger family. JAMES AKIN married Sarah Bre-mar, mentioned above. (Baronies of South Carolina, p. 174-175).

OUR REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTORS

ABRAHAM NEWKIRK, born 15 June, 1754, died in New Hanover County, North Carolina, 1823 (date and probate of will). He served as a private in the Revolutionary War, under Colonel James Moore, Commande~~r~~ of the First North Carolina Regiment. Abraham Newkirk served at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge. Several of his descendants have entered the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution on this service.

BENJAMIN RHODES, born in New Hanover Precinct about 1720, died in Duplin County, North Carolina, 1805 (date and probate of will). He served in the Revolution as a private in the North Carolina militia and was in the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM LARKINS, born in New Hanover Precinct, 1725-30. Served in the Revolution in his own North Carolina Company, died about 1807 in New Hanover County, N.C. (Pension paper of his son, Benjamin Larkins.). This service has been used by several descendants for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS DAVIS, born in Britton's Neck, South Carolina, 1756, died 1847 in Bladen County, North Carolina. He served in the Revolution as private and Captain and was Pensioned (See, Pension S.F. 8290.)

CAPTAIN JOHN DEVANE. An affidavit filed by his son, James DeVane, states that he and his brother, John DeVane, Jr. entered the service of the U.S. as Minute Men and privates, in the last of the

year of 1775. Served six months in a company commended by John DeVane, Sr., attached to the regiment of Lt. Col. Lillington.

SOLOMON MERCER, II, from Robeson County to Brunswick County, North Carolina, served in the Revolutionary War as shown by Pay Vouchers No. 1174 and No. 2591, on record in the State Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina.

CHARLES GAUSE of South Carolina and Brunswick County, North Carolina, died 1811, served in the militia from the Wilmington District during the Revolutionary War (Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution, p. 338). This record has been used by descendants for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

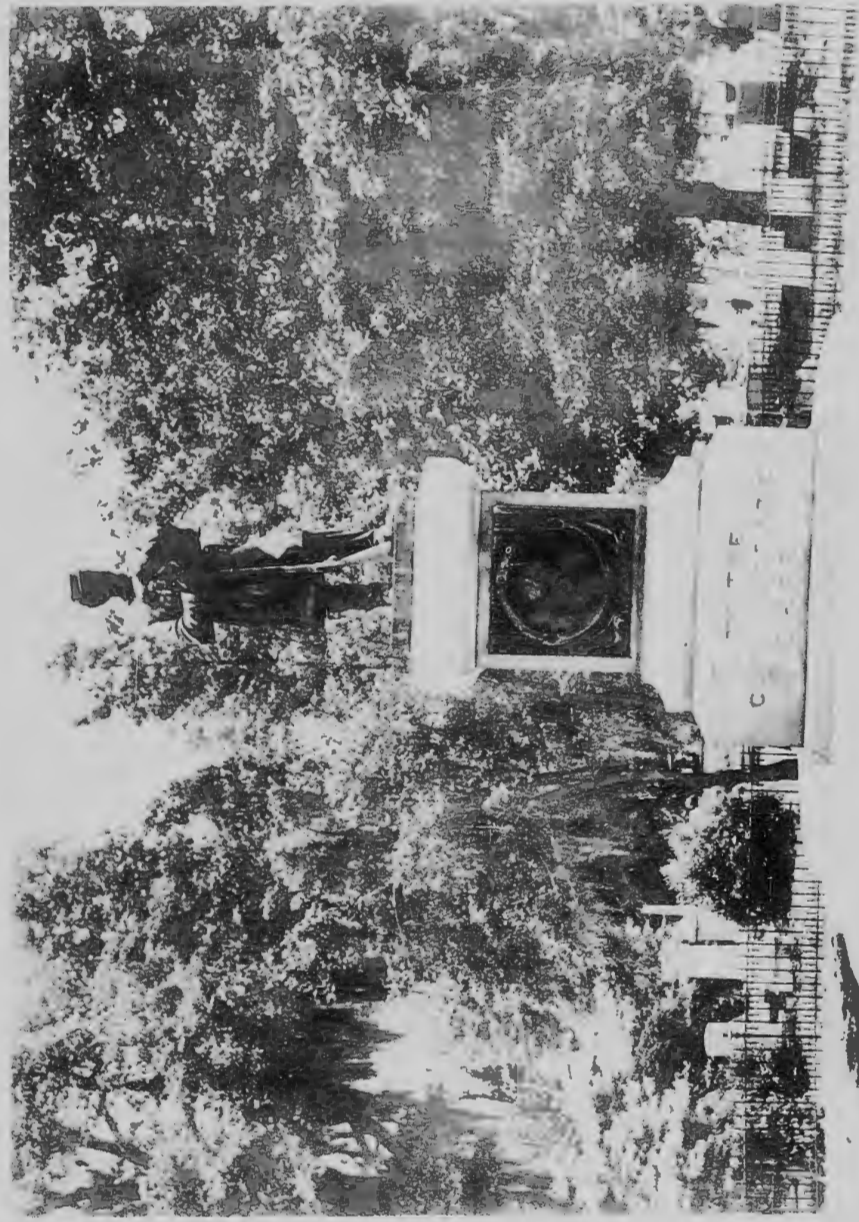


OUR ANCESTOR in  
The WAR BETWEEN THE STATES  
1861-1865

ABRAM FRANCIS NEWKIRK, M.D., born in New Hanover County, North Carolina, on May 21, 1822, died in Wilmington, North Carolina, January 25, 1891. He served in the army of the Confederate States with great distinction, throughout the war. His exploits have been recorded as reported by General W.H.C. Whiting, Commander of the District of Wilmington, North Carolina.

He was commissioned Captain of Company A (originally known as the "Rebel Rangers" of New Hanover County), Forty-first Regiment, North Carolina Troops (Cavalry) on October 18, 1861. This data copied from the "Book of Records, N.C. Troops, in the Office of the Adjutant-General, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Dr. Abram Francis Newkirk was Captain of Company A, Eighteenth North Carolina Regiment. This information - with proof - is given on the admission papers of his granddaughters, Mrs. Mercy Newkirk Hartley (nee Newkirk), Mrs. Addison Hewlett (nee ~~Newkirk~~ Caroline Woodman Newkirk), when they became members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Captain Newkirk's command was later transferred to the Eighteenth Regiment.



CONFEDERATE MONUMENT



BRONZE PLAQUE



BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK II



BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK III



BRYAN WINSLOW NEWKIRK IV

NEWKIRK FAMILY  
in  
NORTH CAROLINA

A Collection of  
FAMILY RECIPIES

1958

## I N D E X

## ADAMS

Alexis 54  
Elizabeth 217  
Phyllis 217

## ADDISON

Elizabeth (Smith) 228  
Joseph 228

ADDIX - Henry 176

AISH - Marmaduke 84

## AKIN (Aiken)

Ann 226-232  
Elizabeth 232-233  
James 226-227-232-233-234  
John 232  
~~Martha 232~~  
Mary 232  
Sabah 232  
Thomas 226-227-232-233  
234-237

## ALBERTSON

Edith Estelle 13  
Ella Lee 13  
Emma Miller 13  
Emma May 13  
George Gerald 13  
George Newkirk 13  
Gertrude 13  
James Liston 13  
James Odelle 13  
Lewis James 13  
Lillian Lucile 13  
Mattie Lucile 13  
Rudolph Duffy 13  
William Bryan 13-76  
Zelma Lee 13

## ALDERMAN

Elizabeth (Williams) 65  
James 65  
~~Lena~~ 32

## ALEXANDER

Callie Frances 46  
Charles Obediah 46  
Eugenia 46  
Frank 46  
Mary Esther 46  
William Francis 46

## ALLEN

Allen R. 50  
Dorothy Marie (Charles) 50  
Linda Marie 50  
William Edgar 50

ALLISON - Bessie 29

## ANDERS

Hannah 28-133  
John 133  
Stephen 132

## ANDERSON

Hannah 174  
Jacob 228  
James 174  
John 174  
Sarah 174

ANDREWS - Marie 44

## ARRINGTON

Hallie (Powers) 70  
T.F. 70

ASSUP - Jane 28

## ATKINS

Aaron 217  
Barbara 217  
Ellen 217  
Joan 217  
Joanna 217  
John 217  
Richard 217

## AVENT

Elbert L. 79  
Kurley Fay 79

## BALLARD

Elizabeth 26-27  
Ida Virginia (Bannerman) 140  
John 157

## BANKS

Oscar Page 45



## BONHAM

Catherine Elizabeth 31  
 Mary 39  
 Mary Ann Gufford 29-31  
 Mary Worth 33  
 Nathaniel 21-29-31  
 Nathan Thomas 32  
 Nathan Walter 31-32  
 Patricia Elizabeth 33  
 Robert James 31  
 Rosalye 33  
 Thankful 21-39  
 Thomas Irving 32  
 Timothy Bryan 31

BOON - Martha 8

## BORDEAUX

A(nthony) 40-154  
 Daniel 225-228  
 Martha (Smith) 225  
 Susannah 154  
 Thankful M.J. 26

## BOWDEN

John C. 137  
 Mary Augusta 136-137

BOWEN - Sarah 221

## BRADFORD

Anne Julia (Newkirk) 49  
 Julia 49  
 Rev. Thomas 43-49  
 Wallace 49

## BRANNOCK

Ethel Matilda 36  
 Jefferson 36

BRANNON - William A. 29

## BREMAR

James 232-234-227-237  
 Sarah 232-234

## BRICE

Francis 10  
 George 4-10-78-112  
 Jean 118  
 John 4-10-78-112  
 Joseph 4-10-77-78-112  
 Martha 112-118  
 Martha (Stallings) 77-78-112  
 Mary (Rhodes) 112  
 William 23-78

## BRICKLE

Lavinia 11  
 Maria 11  
 Thomas 11

BRINSON - Sarah 161-163

## BROCK

Ann 14  
 Barnett 14  
 David 14  
 Elizabeth 14  
 John 111-118  
 Leviniah 14

## BRIGMAN

Ella (Love) 36  
 Mary Ellen 36  
 Myer Bristow 36

## BRONSON

Callie 46  
 Gustavous Adolphus 42-46  
 Laura 46  
 Lillie 46  
 Mamie Bryan 46

BROOKS - Thomas 87

## BROSSARD

Ann 4  
 Maryann 4  
 Peter Andrus 4

## BROWN

Anna 12  
 Anna Mercer (Taylor) 182  
 Alsa 12  
 David 12  
 Earle I. 182  
 Isaac 12  
 Jacob 12  
 James 12  
 Jesse 11-12  
 Leslie H., Jr. 12  
 Lucy Jane 12  
 Mary 12  
 Nancy 12  
 Owen 12  
 Sarah 12  
 William 12  
 Zilphia 12

## BANNERMAN

Ann Elizabeth 140  
 Ann E.(Hawes) 140  
 Charles 140  
 Charles William 140  
 Edgar J. 140  
 Eugene Spencer 140  
 George 142  
 Henry Gustavous 140  
 Ida (Bullard) 140  
 Ida Virginia 140  
 J.Kyle 140  
 Jesse E. 140  
 John A. 35  
 Josephn 140  
 Oscar 140  
 Katharine Louise 35  
 Patrick Erastus 140  
 Phebe (Williams) 142  
 Sallie Swann 140

BARTLETT - Vivian 73

## BASSETT

Dorothy 222  
 Mary (Smith) 222  
 Rev.Nathan 221

## BATES

Charles Norton 50  
 Doris Arlene (Jennings) 50  
 Katherine Newkirk 50  
 Mary Wilkings 50  
 Morton Herbert 50  
 Stephen Haywood 50  
 William Francis 50

## BATSON

John 178  
 Katie (Grimes) 178  
 Thomas 178

## BELL

John 157-158-159  
 Joseph 158

## BENNETT

James 12  
 Sarah Catherine

BENTLEY - Henry Cabell 46

BEST - Elizabeth 12

## BETTENCOURT

Sophia W.(Wilkings) 92  
 William Henry 92

BETTS -Susan(Mercer) 177

BLACK - John 43

## BLAKELY

Ann Newkirk 48  
 Annie Lois (Newkirk) 47  
 Ella (Bennett) 48  
 Florence Ella 48  
 John Telford 48  
 Ralph R. 48

## BLAND

Susan A. 29  
 Lilly 29  
 William 127

## BOND

Ann (Larkins) 154-155  
 Jefferson 155  
 John B. 155  
 Sweeting 155

## BLOODWORTH

Ann 149  
 Gregg 147  
 James 145  
 John 147-149  
 Timothy 145-147-149-153

## BONEY

Benjamin Powers 71  
 Carey C. 71  
 David L. 32  
 Enoch William 29-32  
 Ethel (Douglass) 71  
 Horace L. 32  
 John Clifton 71  
 John J.A. 20  
 Louise (Robinson) 71  
 Mary Helen (Powers) 71  
 Minnie 32  
 Obed Newkirk 32  
 Patricia Ann 71  
 Priscilla Ann 66  
 Sallie (Powers) 71  
 Susan (Carter) 71  
 Timothy 77  
 William Carr 71

## BONHAM

Catherine Elizabeth 31  
 Mary 39  
 Mary Ann Gufford 29-31  
 Mary Worth 33  
 Nathaniel 21-29-31  
 Nathan Thomas 32  
 Nathan Walter 31-32  
 Patricia Elizabeth 33  
 Robert James 31  
 Rosalye 33  
 Thankful 21-39  
 Thomas Irving 32  
 Timothy Bryan 31

BOON - Martha 8

## BORDEAUX

A(nthony) 40-154  
 Daniel 225-228  
 Martha (Smith) 225  
 Susannah 154  
 Thankful M.J. 26

## BOWDEN

John C. 137  
 Mary Augusta 136-137

BOWEN - Sarah 221

## BRADFORD

Anne Julia (Newkirk) 49  
 Julia 49  
 Rev. Thomas 43-49  
 Wallace 49

## BRANNOCK

Ethel Matilda 36  
 Jefferson 36

BRANNON - William A. 29

## BREMAR

James 232-234-227-237  
 Sarah 232-234

## BRICE

Francis 10  
 George 4-10-78-112  
 Jean 118  
 John 4-10-78-112  
 Joseph 4-10-77-78-112  
 Martha ~~112~~ 112-118  
 Martha (Stallings) 77-78-112  
 Mary (Rhodes) 112  
 William 23-78

## BRICKLE

Lavinia 11  
 Maria 11  
 Thomas 11

BRINSON - Sarah 161-163

## BROCK

Ann 14  
 Barnett 14  
 David 14  
 Elizabeth 14  
 John 111-118  
 Leviniah 14

## BRIGMAN

Ella (Love) 36  
 Mary Ellen 36  
 Myer Bristow 36

## BRONSON

Callie 46  
 Gustavous Adolphus 42-46  
 Laura 46  
 Lillie 46  
 Mamie Bryan 46

BROOKS - Thomas 87

## BROSSARD

Ann 4  
 Maryann 4  
 Peter Andrus 4

## BROWN

Anna 12  
 Anna Mercer (Taylor) 182  
 Alsa 12  
 David 12  
 Earle I. 182  
 Isaac 12  
 Jacob 12  
 James 12  
 Jesse 11-12  
 Leslie H., Jr. 12  
 Lucy Jane 12  
 Mary 12  
 Nancy 12  
 Owen 12  
 Sarah 12  
 William 12  
 Zilphia 12

## BRUNO

Agnes Licato 48  
 Anthony 48  
 Christine 48

## BRYAN

Ann 157  
 John 157  
 Joseph 157  
 Needham 157

BUFFLAP - Louise 36

## BULLARD

Alice Louise 79  
 Eleanor (Herring) 79  
 Elias 142  
 Ella May 79  
 James Murdock 79  
 John Duncan 79

## BUNTING

David E. 92-94  
 Lucy W. (Wilkins) 94  
 Samuel R. 96

BURLINGAME - J.H. 30

## BURNETT

Arthur E. 168  
 Virginia (Evans) 168

## BYRNE

Alexander 87  
 Rebecca (Wilkins) 93  
 Thomas 88-93-94

CALENDAR - Elisha 87

## CAMERON

Robert Wilkins 104  
 Dr. Thomas N. 99

## CAMPBELL

Nancy (Mercer) 171  
 W. 89

CARMICHAEL - Jennie 29

## CARR

John 14  
 Nancy A. 66  
 Mrs. Osborne 77

CHANDLER - Nell 30

## CHAPMAN

Brainard 181  
 Martha (McCaig) 181

## CHARLES

Catherine 49  
 Ella Marie (Scott) 49  
 Dorothy Marie 50  
 Frank Newkirk 50  
 Horace J. 43-49  
 James 50  
 James Percival 50  
 Janet Watson 50  
 John Watson 49  
 June Isabelle 50  
 Laura LeFils 50  
 Mary Linville 50  
 Mary (Newkirk) 49  
 Mary Isabelle (LeFils) 50  
 Mildred Anne 49  
 Mildred (Wright) 49  
 Robert 50  
 William Wilkings 49  
 William Woodfin 49

CHERRY - Walter 31

## CHESTNUTT

James S. 32  
 Owen Lemuel 27

CHILTON - JAMES 235

CLARK - Henry T. 51

COLLINS - John Stedman 46

COOK - P.D. 29

COOPER - James 44

## CORBETT

Caledonia (Newkirk) 46  
 Archibald Haywood 46  
 John Archibald 42-46  
 John William 46  
 Mary (DeVane) 144  
 Mary Elizabeth 46  
 Mary Jeannette 46  
 Margaret Evelyn 46  
 Thomas 144  
 Thomas Murphy 46

## COSTIN

Hugh T. 143  
 Tabitha Eveline (Hawes) 143

COUNCIL - James 159

COVINGTON

Addie Gertrude (Rivenbark) 79  
Thomas G. 79

COWLES - P. 51

COX

Martha (Mercer) 175  
Philip 176

CRISPELL - Peter 2

CROMARTIE - Nancy 44

CROSS

Lucile 49  
Mary Esther (Newkirk) 49  
Matthew 217  
Milton 49  
Virginia Lee 49

CRUSER - Evelyn (Walker) 181

DARRELL

Ann (Smith) 225  
Edward 225-228

D'ARSENS - John 218

DART

John 222  
Mary (Smith) 222

DAVEY

Marjorie 46  
Violet 46

DAVIS

Abraham 142  
Ann 142-148  
Ann Jane 142  
Ann Julia 134-138-141-142  
Anna Maria 142  
Annie Leah #2x 181  
Benjamin 141-148  
Charles Thomas 142  
David 141  
Elizabeth 161-163  
Eva Kathleen 34  
Francis 134-141-142-147-  
148-149-238  
George W. 142  
Jane 9-28-141  
Jehu 28  
John 141

DAVIS - continued

John B. 34  
John Moore 90  
Joseph William 142  
Josiah 141  
Linnie (Young) 142  
Lucy Jane 12  
Mary 142  
Mary Emily 34  
Phebe (Bannerman) 142  
Richard 141  
Ronald Newkirk 34  
Samuel 12  
Sarah Ann 141  
Sena Eliza 12  
Tabitha 142-148-149  
Thomas 11-12  
Thomas F. 18  
Walter Creasy 181  
William 141-142-148  
William Anthony 34  
William Farrior 34  
Zion 141

DEAL

Charles M. 49  
Emily W. (Newkirk) 49

DeBUSK

Mary Elizabeth (Walker) 181  
Michael Dan 181  
Roy 37

DeVANE

Adeline Jane 44-41  
Ann 145-146-147-153  
Ann Julian (Davis) (Evans) 147  
Benjamin 147  
Benjamin R. 142  
Catherine 149  
Cornelius 149  
Elizabeth 149  
Elizabeth Newton 29  
Felix 149  
Francis 147  
George 145-149  
Ivey Rhodes 31  
James 141-145-146-147-1488-153  
John 144-145-146-147-148-236  
John J. 141-149  
Leon Nathan 29-31  
Margaret (Cont 1) 144-145  
Mary 144-153  
Mary Ann 149  
Miriam 149  
Nellie (Stewart) 146